





Class F74

Book D2H2







# HISTORY

OF THE

## TOWN OF DANVERS,

FROM ITS EARLY SETTLEMENT

TO THE YEAR 1848.

BY J. W. HANSON.

"IN MY POOR MIND IT IS MOST SWEET TO MUSE  
UPON THE DAYS GONE BY!"—*Charles Lamb.*

DANVERS:

PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHOR.

PRINTED AT THE COURIER OFFICE.

1848.

Entered according to An Act of Congress, in the year 1848, by J.  
W. HANSON, in the Clerk's office of the District Court of the Dis-  
trict of Massachusetts.

## PREFACE.

---

The Necessity of a Town History has been experienced for many years by most of the citizens of Danvers. It could have been wished that some one qualified for the task, had undertaken it before the decease of several, who carried much valuable information to the grave with them. Much that might have been preserved for Posterity has been suffered to sink into Oblivion. The compiler has sought every known source for information, has spent about a year and a half in researches, during which time he has travelled about 600 miles on foot, to different parts of Danvers and Salem, besides several other journeys,—examined twenty-thousand pages of manuscript,—perused several historical works, and made many pilgrimages to antiquated sires and matrons, and to moss grown grave-yards, where he has exercised the vocation of Old Mortality, and sought information from those tablets which the remorseless tooth of time had nearly obscured. He believes that the appearances of imperfection in this work could not well be avoided, and that nearly all is here recorded which time has spared. He confesses himself much indebted to Hon. Daniel P. King, John W. Proctor, Esq., Fitch Poole, Matthew Hooper, Charles M. Endicott, Matthew Stickney, and to the gentlemanly officers of the State Department, the Town Clerk, Salem City Clerk, Clerk of the Courts, Judge of Probate, the different Parish Clerks, Clergymen in Danvers, &c. All whom he has consulted have seemed to vie with each other in forwarding his plans, and he takes this method of return-

ing his sincere thanks. To avoid disfiguring the following pages, he here gives general credit for the items he has received and recorded: Authentic Tradition, Pension and Muster Rolls, Probate Records, Registry of Deeds, Court of Records, Salem Records, Danvers Records, Church and Parish Records, different Society Records, several Manuscripts, Mathers Magnalia, Provincial Records, Mass. Hist. Coll., Journals Prov. Cong., Hubbard's Hist. N. E., Early Hist. N. E., Upham's Lectures, Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts, Felt's Annals, Barber's Hist. Coll., King's Eulogy and Address, American Archives, Thatcher's Essay, Lincoln's Journals, Calef's Wonders, Celebrated Trials, Wadsworth's Discourse, files of Essex Gazette, Salem Register, Salem Observer, Danvers Courier and Whig,—and other authorities. The Compiler has carefully abstained from recording matter which does not *strictly belong to the History of the Town*, and he has sought, so far as he could, to compress the matter into as small space as possible. It will be seen that he has followed the general plan of Stone's History of Beverly, a well arranged work.

It is interesting in the highest degree, for the man of to-day, to gaze into the Past, and trace the miracle of success which almost every town in the Old Bay State presents.

The dim primeval woods, dripping with dews, in whose gothic aisles strange mysterious echoes travelled,—in whose solitary fastnesses, troops of dun deer, packs of prowling wolves, the sly fox, the clumsy bear, the fierce catamount, and the painted savage, glided like

the shadows of a dream,—all have gone. The wonderful changes of two hundred years can hardly be realized. Two hundred years ago, “where we now sit, circled by all that embellishes and exalts civilized life, the rank thistle nodded in the wind, and the wild fox dug his hole unscared. Here lived and loved another race of beings. Beneath the same sun that rolls over us, the indian hunter pursued the panting deer,—gazing on the same moon that smiles on us, the indian lover wooed his dusky mate. Here they worship’d, and from many a dark bosom, went up a prayer to the great Spirit. Here too, they warred,—the echoing whoop, the defying death-song,—all were here, and when the tiger strife was over, here curled the smoke of Peace.” Two hundred years have passed, and what a change. When the morning sun arises from his ocean pillow, he does not look upon ancient forest, silent river, nor upon some sanguinary indian fight. Strangely have the trees been transformed into palace and cottage, by the touch of the magic wand of Industry, while each stream moves the mingling din of loom and belt and wheel, and where the death grapple of red men stained the sod, hamlet and village are seen. The woods have fled, savage beasts and savage men have passed away, and hammer, and axe, and scythe, and plane are urged by the disciples of Industry. No longer here the “moping owl does to the moon complain,”—no longer Silence rests upon the ancient realm of Nahumkiek, but Religion, Education, and Labor,—a holy Trinity—have planted temples on every hill and in every vale, along each winding stream, and around each silver

lake, and to the ear of Heaven, ascends the ceaseless hum of Human Life.

The progress at first was slow. A few adventurous men with sturdy arms and glittering axe, let in the sunlight on the virgin sod ;—with cautious steps they threaded the echoing woodpaths, and startled the wild beast and timid bird. Glad of escape from religious persecution, they made each day vocal with prayer and praise,—and yet, forgetful of their wrongs,—they burned and hung poor quakers and baptists without mercy. They acted as they knew, and while the form of Bigotry sits at our own tables, and glares upon those who differ from us, it does not well become us to reproach our ancestry. If they forgot human rights, and striped and branded heretics, they thought they were verily doing God service, and their fault should not be laid at their door, while the church and the school-house stand, and the hardy morals which they planted shall continue to blossom and adorn our generation. They were sincere; they had that sound core of honesty which in these days we look for and hope to find.

From the early hour of the settlement of Danvers, change has followed change, like wave pursuing wave, to the present day. The foot-journey out to “the village” from Salem, the laborious felling of the forest, the planting of the first crops, the contest with wild animals, the occasional visit from an indian, or a warlike visit to an indian settlement, the musket-guarded service of the Sabbath, the Awful Delusion of 1692, the spiritual struggle with Satan’s emissaries, the long dark battle with foreign foes, the dawn of National Inde-

pendence and prosperity, and the present noon of triumph—all these have been here. In each of these has Danvers participated.

To those whose birth was cast here,—those who in the long sunny days of summer played here, who first learned to gaze upon the stars and watch the moon go down behind these hills, who can look back upon a life passed here, these pages will be pleasing so far as they reflect the Past.

“Our Fathers, where are they?” “Instead of the fathers, are the children.” While therefore the children may know the experience of the fathers, let them profit thereby,—and, above all, let them so conduct, as that, when their Experience shall be History to those who shall follow them, it may read a profitable lesson.







# GENERAL ACCOUNT.

## CHAPTER I.

THE TOWN OF DANVERS, County of Essex, State of Massachusetts, is situated 15 miles N. N. E. from Boston, 23 miles E. S. E. from Lowell, 16 miles S. E. from Lawrence, in  $42^{\circ} 32'$  North Latitude, and  $70^{\circ} 55'$  West Longitude, and is bounded north by Middleton and Topsfield, east by Wenham, Beverly, and Salem, south by Salem, Lynnfield and Lynn, and west by Lynnfield and Middleton.

The general aspect of the Town is rather level, though it is diversified with numerous gentle, and precipitous elevations. Lying near the verge of the wild domain of Ocean, it is fortified by many of those rocky ramparts which the hand of Nature has reared to repel the wild encroachments of the Deep. The soil rests on a foundation of Sienite,—is composed of  $3\frac{8}{10}$  soluble geine,  $6\frac{9}{10}$  insoluble geine, and  $2\frac{7}{10}$  sulphate of lime, and is generally very productive, being mainly a brownish loam, abounding in peat, gravel, and clay, from which a large number of bricks, and all kinds of pottery are made. There is an exhaustless supply of sienite from which the choicest millstones are manufactured, equal to any in the world, and some fine specimens of quartz have been found, of which No. 1312 in the State Collection is a sample. There are many valuable farms yielding rich crops of hay, grain and vegetables, and a large abundance of excellent fruit. Iron ore of a fine quality has been procured on the estate of Hon. D. P.

King, and copper ore was found at the Orchard Farm previous to the death of its original proprietor.

The whole area of DANVERS occupies about 17000 acres, of which there are about 132 acres of fresh water ponds, 300 acres of salt rivers and creeks, 1200 acres of woodland, 1000 acres of rocky waste land, upwards of 11,000 acres of occupied and cultivable land, and 80 miles of road. It is 8 miles long from North to South, and  $6\frac{3}{4}$  miles wide from East to West.

Besides the tall and graceful poplar, the fir, the balm of Gilead, and the elm,—which combines in one form the pendent gracefulness of the willow, the strength of the oak, and the aspiring reach of the pine and hemlock,—the larch, and other trees which adorn our streets and rural residences, the native trees and shrubs are the white and pitch pine, white spruce, hackmatack, arbor vitæ, red and white cedar, juniper, ground hemlock, white, swamp, scarlet, red, black and bear oak, chesnut, beach, witch and beaked hazel, hornbeam, butternut, shellbark-hickory, mockernut, pignut, black, yellow and white birch, common alder, Dutch and wax myrtles, sweet fern, buttonwood or sycamore, American aspen, swamp and other willows, white and slippery elms, tupelo, sassafras, fever-bush, privet, white and black ash, winter-berry, button-bush, bush honeysuckle, elder, naked and sweet viburnums, arrow-wood, water andromeda, clethra, swamp pink, rhodora, kalmia, whortleberry, high and low blueberry, cranberry, alternate leaved, red stemmed, paniced, flowering cornel, currant, gooseberry, spirea, meadow sweet, hardhack, raspberry, high and low blackberry, clematis,

white thorn, chokeberry, swamp pyrus, black and choke-cherry, locust, fox grape, Virginian creeper, Jersey tea, climbing staff tree, red and white maple, staghorn, poison and dwarf sumach, poison ivy, bass-wood, barberry, green brier, eglantine, swamp rose and thimbleberry. The cowberry, a species of cranberry, is a very uncommon plant. According to Emerson's Report of the Trees and Shrubs of Massachusetts, it is found in but one place in the state, namely, in a pasture near Mr. A. Putnam's, where it was found in 1820 by William Oakes, Esq. Torrey however thinks it has been found on Monadnock mountain. At all events it is very rare.

This vicinity offers pleasant inducements to those who seek medicine from the vegetable productions, or instruction from the "Floral Apostles" of Earth, of whom it has been said:

"Your voiceless lips are living preachers,  
Each cup a pulpit, every leaf a book,  
Supplying Fancy numerous teachers  
From loneliest nook."

In different parts of the town may be found the families of grasses, mosses, lichens, plantains, cresses, ferns, the wild teazel, (very rare,) life everlasting, cudweed, pennywort, duckmeat, thoroughwort, colored willow herb, partridge berry, water horehound, hellebore, pyrola, strawberry, johnswort, brake, Canadian cistus, that pretty recluse that so successfully eludes the eye of the Botanist the tall Jacob's ladder, the gentle sisterhood of violets, yarrow, crowfoot, blue flag, spotted geranium, Canada snapdragon, dwarf ginseng, common,

running and Norway cinquefoil, blue houstonia, wood-wax,—which at some seasons gilds many acres with gold,—cardinal flower and other species of lobelia, Virginia thyme, side-flowering skullcap,—once supposed to cure the bite of a mad dog, blue curls, burr marigold, conedisk sunflower, asters, purple gerardia, hawkweed, ladies' tresses, fringed gentian, golden-rod, waterlilies, anemone, samphire, strawberry blite, speedwell, bladderwort, nightshade, galium, bugloss, houndstongue, several species of loosestrife, bindweed, henbane, lady's slipper, pipewort, millfoil, calla, dragon-root, moth mullein, pimpernel, bellflower, arrowhead, fever root, thesium, dogbane, Indian hemp, butterfly weed, milkweed, dodder, saltwort, goosefoot, sanicle, angelica, cicuta, sarsaparilla, spikenard, Virginia flax, sundew, marshrosemary, Canada garlic, star of Bethlehem, Solomon's seal, bellwort, dræcena, erithromium, sweet flag, bayonet bush, cucumber root, trillium, Virginia rhexia, golden saxifrage, water pepper, partridge bush, American senna, sidesaddle, motherwort, hempnettle, vervain, trichostema, lopseed, linnea, cowheat, figwort, snapdragon, painted cup, monkeyflower, snakehead, hibiscus, caducous, poligalia, lupine, trefoil, lespedesces, peavine, groundnut, St. John's wort, succory, prenanthes, liatris, coniza, elecampane, groundsel, eighteen species of asters, mayweed, coreopsis, orchises, arethusa, adders tongue, dragon's claw, besides many others too common to demand specification.

S. P. Fowler and Dr. George Osgood afforded much assistance in arranging the foregoing list of plants.

An occasional fox or a rattlesnake, a few rabbits and perhaps a lynx, are all that remain where old Parson Higginson assures us he saw "manye lyons," and other terrible monsters.

There are several fine sheets of water, and many small though beautiful streams. Brown's pond, named for an early grantee, in the southern portion of the town covers 30 acres; Bartholomew's pond,—one of the most charming, secluded spots in the State, named also for a grantee, situated about  $\frac{3}{4}$  of a mile north of Brown's, contains 5 acres; Cedar pond,  $1\frac{1}{4}$  miles north-west, contains 15 acres. In this pond Goldthwaite's brook takes its rise, and running easterly, passes through Foster's millpond, and joining with Proctor's brook empties into the Mill pond in South Danvers. Humphrey's pond, named for John of that name, is situated in Lynnfield and Danvers,—say about 80 acres in the latter place. Proctor's brook rises in Gardiner's swamp and joins Goldthwaite's. North River runs from the mill pond in the south parish, and passing through Salem empties into the harbor. Water's river rises near the Newburyport turnpike, and empties into Porter's. Beaver-dam brook takes its rise near the 17th milestone on the Newburyport turnpike, and runs a northerly and south-easterly course until it makes the Crane river, which empties into Porter's. Nichol's brook rises in the northern part of the town, and runs into Topsfield. Frostfish brook rises near the northern boundary of Danvers, and running south it forms Porter's river, the channel of which is the boundary between Beverly and Danvers. Porter's river empties into Bass River.



Ipswich or Agawam river is the boundary between Danvers and Middleton. Besides these are many smaller streams not of sufficient importance to require notice. Water for culinary purposes is abundant and extremely good, and, as most of the rock is insoluble, the water is preserved pure, and entirely free from that brackish taste, so noticeable to the stranger in most of the water found near the sea coast.

Among the eminences deserving of mention are Bald Rock, a bold summit on the edge of Bartholomew's valley,—Shaw's Rock, Ship Rock, King's, Prescott's, Buxton's, Walden's, Gardner's, Mt. Pleasant or Hog, Upton's, Cook's, Endicott's, Hathorne's, and Dale's hills,—from each of which may be enjoyed charming prospects of the surrounding country.

The Traveller from Boston, would be likely to enter the Town at its southern extremity. Here the soil is generally very rocky, greenstone, covered by sienite, and supports a thrifty growth of forest trees, principally oak and pine. The sienite region extends from the southern boundary to Proctor's brook, in a northerly direction, and westward into Lynn. As he passes along the old Boston road, he skirts the margin of Brown's pond, a charming sheet of water, and, if he will strike across the fields from thence, a little west of north, he will behold Bartholomew's pond, one of the sweetest spots in New England. Situated as it is in the most uneven and woody portion of the town, it is entirely secluded by groves and hills, without even a road to lead to the spot. Passing along the same road he will shortly enter the south parish, (A) the largest village in the Town.

Here he will see business on every hand, and the hairy garments of slaughtered animals which surround him, will remind him that the principal occupation of the inhabitants is tanning and dressing different kinds of leather, or manufacturing the same into boots and shoes. Indeed if he shall ever meet a man from Danvers in another part of the world, he may take the fact of his nativity as *prima facie* evidence that he at least understands the nature of leather. The Old South church and Bell Tavern having passed away, the Monument and the Grave of Eliza Wharton are the principal objects of interest remaining. As he passes on he leaves the beautiful Harmony Grove in Salem on his right hand, and bearing away in a northeastly course about two miles he will pass over the ancient Orchard Farm, on which stands the Old Endicott Pear Tree, and will reach the enterprising village—New Mills, the only seaport in the Town. A mile further north he arrives at the Plains, a village noted for the thrift and industry of its inhabitants. Still further on in the same direction on the Topsfield road he passess through Putnamville, formerly known as Blind Hole, from a swamp still further north. Thence in a western line, a short distance and crossing Nichol's brook and reaching the Newburyport Turnpike, he will follow it nearly south, and passsing the finest farms and estates and Humphrey's pond, he will reach the South Reading road in Lynnfield, and then turning east, he will pass the Poor House and Rocks village, situated near Goldthwaite's brook, which is at the bottom of a valley, once the bed of a large lake. At the first road intersecting the road

he is on, he will direct his course north and passing the Collins House, where Gov. Gage resided in 1774, and the old Parris House where the witchcraft delusion commenced, he will go through Tapleyville, and then, a short distance further he will enter the ancient Salem Village, having travelled about seventeen miles.

He will have seen a fine variety. Danvers is both City and Country. The South Parish extends into Salem and is essentially one with Salem, while further north the scenery presents so rural an aspect, that the stranger can scarcely fancy himself so near the cities and the seas. There are rough sienite acclivities, (B) from which are fine views of the seacoast and the neighboring towns, precipitous glens, dark woods, beautiful miniature lakes reflecting the blue of heaven, and brightly glancing streams murmuring along the sward with liquid sounds of peace,—broad savannahs waving with rustling grass, yellow with golden corn, or embrowned with the shadows of sturdy trees, that are white with blossoms, or bend low with mellow fruit, relieved by billowy hills that swell along the landscape, or dotted with villages and solitary residences and farmhouses, the scene is beautiful as well as suggestive of Industry and Peace. Beholding the air of comfort and independence, and witnessing the enterprise and business zeal for which the Town has become a proverb, and feeling the bosom expand with the generous liberal spirit which surrounds the community like an atmosphere, the beholder of to-day can scarcely realize that he stands where witches were tried and executed, and Bigotry, an ugly fiend, once poisoned the air with his breath.



Formerly distinguished for intolerance, austerity and gloom, the Town is now equally known for its enterprise, and the spirit of liberality it breathes ;—*Salem Village* has become DANVERS.

## NOTES TO CHAPTER I.

(A) NAMES. The South village was originally call “Brookshy,” from the convergence of Go’dthwaite’s and Proctor’s brooks, originally called South and North brook, near the Old South. When the parish lines were drawn it was called “the Middle Precinct,” or South Parish, because of its situation south of the Village, between it and Salem proper. The Village was originally styled “the Farmers Range,” and afterwards Salem Village, to distinguish it from Salem proper. The Plains belonged to the Porter family, and were commonly called “Mr. Porter’s plaine,” on account of the even surface which his farm presented. “New Mills” was called at first “Mr. Skelton’s neck,” owing to the peculiar formation of the land granted to Mr. Skelton, and the name was changed to New Mills, from the wheat mills belonging to Arhcelaus Putnam which were erected in 1754. The Indian name of the neck was *Wahquack*. Rocks village obtains its name from the rocks around it, and Putnamville and Tapleyville are named from enterprising gentlemen who bear the names of Tapley and Putnam.

(B) “The sienite is inexhaustible, and the demand for it, manufactured into millstones and prepared for building and other purposes, must increase annually. The extensive beds of clay—situated so near navigable waters and flourishing towns and villages, is another sure source of wealth or at least a comfortable maintainance to many inhabitants. The water powers, and last, though not least, a productive soil and ready market, to reward the labors of numerous farmers and horticulturists, render this one of the most eligible situations in the county. The town is distinguished for the sobriety, industry and economy of its inhabitants; and has for many years past been ranked among the most thriving and prosperous towns in the county.”

ESSEX MEMORIAL.

ERRATA TO CHAPTER I. On page 10, instead of 1200 acres of woodland, read 3000, and add 50 acres of saltmarsh and 1200 acres of fresh meadows.

## CHAPTER II.

## SETTLEMENT.

A company that had been engaged in a fishing enterprise between England and Cape Ann about the year 1625, the members of which had witnessed the success with which the Plymouth Colony had met, and the facilities which were lying unimproved in the region of Cape Ann, carried such tidings to the Old World as inspired many of the more adventurous among the English Dissenters, with a desire to establish a people "whose God should be the Lord" in this portion of the western wilderness. Rev. John White of Dorchester, England, made several attempts to establish a colony in this neighborhood, which had been thus favorably represented to him, but it was not until the year 1628 that he could prevail upon a company to embark.

On the 6th of September in that year, John Endicott set sail from England, accompanied by about one hundred persons, having in his possession a grant, conveying all the land lying between the Merrimac and Charles Rivers, to Sir Henry Rowell, Sir John Young, Thomas Southcott, John Humphrey, John Endicott, Simon Whetcomb, and their heirs and associates forever. The bounds extended "three miles to the northward of Merrimac River, and three miles to the southward of Charles River, and in length within the described breadth from the Atlantic Ocean to the South Sea."

When the company landed at Salem or Naumkiek as it was then called, they found a small company already

settled there, and nine houses which they had erected. The latter on the arrival of Mr. Endicott's company, immediately migrated to Charlestown, leaving Naumkiek in the possession of Mr. E's company. This Indian name has generally been supposed to belong exclusively to this portion of territory as a proper name. Such is not the fact; *Naumkiek* signifies "a good fishing place," and was applied by the Aborigines to the spot occupied by the city of Lowell, and to other places where they found plenty of fish. When the settlers first landed they caught 1600 bass at a draught.

Thus in 1628 there were but nine houses and one hundred people, occupying the large territory called Salem, including besides the present city of that name, the towns of Beverly, Manchester, Wenham, Marblehead, Danvers, and parts of Topsfield and Middleton. This entire spot,—this "good fishing place," was owned by the Naumkiek's, a branch of the Massachusetts tribe. They had a village at Northfields, and as late as 1725 were accustomed to visit the soil which their fathers trod in majesty. Human remains and implements of war have been exhumed at Northfields, at New Mills, and in other parts of the town. When Mr. Endicott and his company landed there were no indians at Naumkiek, though the owners of the soil dwelt not far off. Of those owners the soil was purchased, as too much of this continent has been obtained. A deed was signed, land was received, and a miserable recompense rendered. Mr. Endicott however, had been instructed to obtain the consent of the red men before occupying their inheritance, and he fulfilled the letter of the injunction.

The deed is recorded in Felt's Annals of Salem. Mr. Higginson gives the following description of the Naumkieks.

“For their governors, they have kings, which they call Saggamores, some greater and some lesser, according to the number of their subjects. The greater Saggamores about us cannot make above three hundred men, and other lesse Sagamores have not above fifteen subjects, and others neere about us but two. Their subjects, above twelve years since, were swept away by a great and greivous plague, that was amongst them, so that their are verie few left to inhabite the country. The Indians are not able to make use of the one fourth part of the land, neither have they any settled places, as townes to dwell in, nor any ground as they challenge for their own possession, but change their habitation from place to place.

“For their statures, they are a tall and strong limmed people, their colours are tawney, they goe naked, save onely they are in part covered with beasts' skins on one of their shoulders, and weare something before their privities; their haire is generally blacke, and cut before, like our gentele women, and one locke longer than the rest, much like to our gentlemen, which fashion, I thinke, came from hence into England.

“For their weapons, they have bowes and arrowes, some of them headed with bone, and some with brasse. I have sent you some of them for an example.

“The men, for the most, live idely; they do nothing but hunt and fish. Their wives set their corne and do all their other work. They have little houshold stufte,

as a kettle and some other vessels, like trays, spoones, dishes, and baskets. Their houses are very little and homely, being made with small poles, pricked into the ground, and so bended and fastened at the tops and on the sides, they are matted with boughs and covered on the roof with sedge and old mats; and for their beds that they take their rest on, they have a mat.

"They doe generally professe to like well of our coming and planting here; partly because their is abundance of ground, that they cannot possesse nor make use of, and partly because our being here will bee a meanes both of relief to them when they want, and, also, a defence from their enemies, wherewith (I say) before this plantation began, they were often indangered.

"For their religion, they do worship two Gods, a good and an evil God. The good God they call Tantom, and their evil God, whom they fear will doe them hurt, they call Squantum.

"For their dealing with us, we neither fear them nor trust them, for fourtie of our musketeeres will drive five hundred of them out of the field. We use them kindly; they will come into our houses sometimes by half a dozen or half a score at a time, when we are at victuals, but will ask or take nothing but what we give them."

Mr. Endicott procured materials for building a house of the Dorchester company, and immediately erected a "faire house." But misfortune attended his steps. His wife died a year after his arrival, and sickness and disease attended the infant colony. "Some had scarcely a place to lay their heads, or food to satisfy the cravings of hunger. A large proportion of them died



with the scurvy and other diseases, and while sickness was making its ravages among them, they were destitute of medical assistance." Add to these disasters the constant fear of massacre from the Indians, and we may imagine the perplexities and sorrows of the pilgrim strangers. Indeed, hardly had they arrived, when the serenity of the First Day was broken by the fearful report, that the Indians one thousand strong were coming down from Saugus to massacre the few fainthearted wanderers. (A) Companies of minute men were organized in different parts of Massachusetts Bay settlements, to defend the lonely homes of the settlers. As soon as the puritans commenced their towns they were sadly troubled also by Quakers, who sought asylums from oppression, and who were treated with worse rigor than in the Old World. In 1630 a great controversy commenced between the people of Salem and the Quakers, Brownists, Mrs. Hutchinson, &c., which lasted many years, and in which the minority were of course whipped and hanged. Thus, temporal and spiritual foes beset them within and without;—"devils, wicked men and salvages" seemed determined to destroy the colony by crushing its vernal germ. Food to sustain life was procured until the year 1631, when a severe famine visited them. Wheat was gladly bought at the exorbitant price of \$3 per bushel, and corn at \$2. The settlers were forced to subsist principally on muscles and clams, and the great predominance of animal over vegetable food produced the most frightful attacks of the scurvy. In the midst of their affliction they were delighted by being visited by such immense flocks

of pigeons as obscured the sun. The Religious Sentiment of the times easily detected a parallel between their own and the condition of the Israelites, and a strong faith pierced through present difficulties and beheld future triumphs.

It is difficult to ascertain the precise time when the portion of Salem subsequently called Danvers was settled. Between 1630 and 1640 the work was accomplished. Some of the grants in Brooksby or South Danvers were doubtless occupied first, and the Village, and the vicinity of Amos King's, and different parts of the town subsequently. In 1633 there were families living at Brooksby, and in 1635 John Humphreys received a portion of land in Danvers and Lynn, together with "a pond with a little Ileland (c) containing about two acres." The boundary line between Lynnfield and Danvers passes through this island in Humphrey's pond. Five years later, namely, Dec. 31, 1638," "Agreed and voted, that there should be a Village granted to Mr. Phillips and his company vppon such conditions as the 7 men appointed for the towne affairs shall agree on." Who composed this company is not known but this enterprise was the origin of Salem Village, or North Danvers. Rev. John Phillips the leader arrived in Salem in 1638, and was admitted a townsman Jan. 26, 1640. The Village grant was ceded to him, on conditions that he should remain a long time, but he soon returned to Old England. He appears to have been a worthy man, whose expectations were not realized in Massachusetts, and whose discontent forced him away.

Those grants however, to which reference has been made, were incipient steps to settlement, and houses soon began to spring up in different parts of the town, both at Brooksby and the Village, and Nov. 28th 1639 the Court passed the following order: "Whereas, the inhabitants of Salem have agreed to plant a Village near the River which runs to Ipswich, it is ordered that all the lands near their bounds between Salem and the said River not belonging to any other town or person by any former grant, shall belong to the said Village." The people of Topsfield afterward claimed that this grant had reference to that town, but the river here referred to, is manifestly the Ipswich river, and the phraseology plainly designates Salem Village. In 1672 an additional grant was made to the Village of the land on the northerly side of Ipswich road to the wooden bridge, and "so, on a west line." In 1686 the Village Precinct declared by a solemn vote that these grants referred exclusively to itself. The people affirmed that they had employed the described lands for forty years, considered them as theirs, and were both ready and willing to go forward and defend their claim. It is not possible to give a systematic narration of the town's settlement, commencing with the first individual, and chronicling each in his turn. A few of the first settlers, and grantees, so far as they can be sifted from those in other parts of Salem, are given below.

The Orchard Farm consisting of 300 acres was given to Gov. John Endicott as the first grant, in the year 1632, and on account of Endicott's services the gift



was confirmed by the Colonial Authorities July 3d., 1632. It was called "a necke of land lyeing about 3 myles from Salem." (B) This neck of land was called by the Indians Wahquamesehcok, signifying Birch-wood—Porter's river, then called Wooleston, was its eastern boundary, Crane river, then called Duck, its Northern, and Water's, then called Cowe house, its Southern boundary. The Indian name of Porter's was Orkhussunt, of Crane was Conamabsqnooncant, of Waters was Soewampenessett. Of course the land diverged from Porter's river, following the margins of Water's and Crane rivers until the 300 acres were completed. As there were no roads in this part of Salem, when the stanch old Governor visited his Orchard, he was forced to embark at Salem, and after passing up Beverly harbor, Porter's and Water's river, land at about the spot where the Iron Works are located. The cultivation of this land was commenced in 1633. Gov. E. enjoyed several other grants in different sections of Naumkeik. *Mill River* was in 1639 the name of a small stream passing west of the Pear Tree.

The Orchard Farm remained in the possession of the family until 1828. It is now principally owned by Benjamin Porter Esq. On this farm is the far-famed locality, the Endicott Pear Tree, supposed to have been planted by Gov. Endicott himself. Concerning the age of this tree are conflicting opinions. Joselyn in 1639 says—"there is not a single apple-tree or pear-tree in all the colonys." It must therefore have been planted as late as 1640. The precise date cannot be ascertained, though there is a tradition in the Endicott fam-

ily that this sylvan relic was brought over in 1630. If so, it must have been planted elsewhere first. It is utterly impossible that the imported shoot could have been preserved out of the earth ten years. If Joselyn was correct, the tradition is not true. Another fact, is that the farm was not cultivated until 1633, and that the Gov. did not own the land until two years after it is alleged the tree was imported. Either the shoot was brought over subsequent to 1639, or Joselyn did not know of its existence, and if it was in this country at all, it must have been at the Governor's town residence until after the farm was cultivated. At all events, the tree bears unquestionable marks of age. The main part has slightly decayed, but it has sent out vigorous suckers, and bears an abundance of fruit. It looks likely to live a century longer. The man of the present day, as he stands beneath its shadow, cannot repress the mingling emotions which rise in his Soul. In its nestling boughs he surveys the past,—and beholds the light of other days.

[VIEW OF THE ENDICOTT PEAR TREE.]



Immediately above him was and is another neck of land (c.) now known as New Mills. It was originally granted to Rev. Samuel Skelton, the colleague of Higginson in the pastorate of the first church in Salem, for his sacrifice in leaving Old England,—and consisted of 200 acres. It is bounded on the east by Porter's or Orkhussunt river, on the south by the same together with the Ponomenneuhcant, a small stream which passes through Page's brick yard, and empties into Porter's river, on the south by the Duck, Conamabsqnooncant, or Crane river, and on the west, like Endicott's, by the main land. The neck thus granted, was called by the Indians, *Wahquack*, which certainly expresses the note uttered by a duck, perfectly, and suggests the thought that this marshy neck, so nearly surrounded by water, must have been a fine place for ducks. This opinion amounts almost to a certainty when we remember that the first settlers styled Crane river, Duck river. (D.) This grant was made by the Colonial Authorities, while those that follow were made by the "7 men" of Salem, or by the people in town meeting. These grants are expressed in plainer terms than most of the rest, and indeed are the principal guides in locating other grants. Mr. Skelton came over in 1629.

Richard Adams. 5 acres near Trask's Mill, Brooksby. (E.) Uncertain.

Robert Adams l. g. 1638, moved to Newbury 1640. Did not settle.

John and Anthony Buxton l. g. 1637. Brooksby and Northfields. Settled.

Edmund Batter l. g. 1637; 30 acres Brooksby. Uncertain.

Richard Bartholomew l. g. 1637, near Bartholomew's pond. Settled.

Henry Bartholomew arrived Nov. 7, 1635; 110 acres near Whipple's Hill n. w. of orchard. d. Nov. 22, 1692. Settled.

Hugh, Samuel, John and Christopher Browne came in 1629, and settled in the southern portion.

John Bachellor 1639 l. g. 20 acres near Townsend Bishop. Settled.

Rev. George Burdett 10 acres joining Orchard on n. w. 1635. Did not settle.

Townsend Bishop g.l. 1635, 300 acres, bounded E. by Orchard, N. by Crane river and Tapley's Brook, S. by the head of Water's river, and included Tapleville, Tapley's brick yards, Collins House, &c., and extended nearly or quite as far as where the Essex Turnpike crosses Tapley's brook. Settled.

Christopher Berry received land in 1640.

William Clarke 200 acres in 1637, near Cedar pond. He came in 1629. Uncertain.

John Corwin in 1668 owned land S. W. of Plains. Uncertain.

Robert Cole received 300 acres in Brooksby, near Proctor's brook, in 1630. The lot must have included Wilson's corner and most of the land between the Village, Ipswich and Reading Roads. Settled.

Giles Corey owned a portion of the land owned by Hon. D. P. King. The old cellar of his house yet remains. He was pressed to death in 1692. Settled.

Thomas Dixy, l. g. 1637. Settled.

Emanuel Downing, (F.) granted 500 acres of land in 1638, near Bishop's. This large tract included the Plains, and all the land between Beaver and Frostfish brooks, as far as the northern spur of Putnam's Hill. He had one hundred acres near Brooksby. Settled for a time.

Richard Davenport came over with Endicott, and received 220 acres near Enon, or Wenham,—probably the northern portion of the town E. of the Topsfield road. He owned a few acres in Brooksby. Settled.

William Davis, land near Downing. Uncertain.

Thomas Edwards, 60 acres in 1637 beyond Putnam's. Uncertain.

John Endicott. See acc.

Richard Elliot, land in 1630. Drowned Feb. 5, 1662. Settled.

George Emery, marsh near Orchard. Uncertain.

William Flint, landed about 1640; died April 2, 1673. Settled.

Nathaniel Felton, came in 1633. Settled.

Robert Goodale 480 acres between Ipswich River, Reading road and Newburyport Turnpike. 163—. Settled.

Thomas Goldthwaite l. g. 1634. Settled.

Samuel, Richard, John and Thomas Gardner g. l. about 1637-49. Settled.

Joshua Grafton 1649, part of a meadow south of Ipswich river. Uncertain.

William Gingel, same. Uncertain.

William Hathorne received 200 acres in 1636, N. W.



of Newburyport Turnpike, between that and Middleton,—including Hathorne's Hill, provided he would leave the Dorchester Church, and join that of Salem. He was born in 1607, moved to Lynn in 1634, and to Salem in 1636. He was a member of Quar. Court in 1639. Settled.

Richard Hutchinson, a lot in 1639. Settled.

John Jackson part of a meadow south of Ipswich River. Uncertain.

Lieut. Francis Johnson 200 acres in 1635, in the region of King's Hill, and in the Southern part of Brooksbury. He afterwards relinquished this grant and received the same amount, "1 myle further nere Seder pond," N. E. from Humphrey's. Settled.

William King, l. g. 1637. Settled.

Lawrence Leech land near Blind Hole. Settled.

Manasseth Marston land near Reading bounds. Uncertain.

William Nichols 1638, near Hathorne's. Settled.

William Osborne l. g. 1638. Settled.

Robert Page l. g. 1638. Settled.

Joseph Pope g. l. 1637. Settled.

George Porter in 1647 owned the Plains, from whom the name "Porter's Plains. Settled.

John Phillips and Company—"Salem Village. Settled.

John Putnam came from Buckinghamshire, England in 1629, with his three sons, and owned a large portion of North Danvers. He was born in 1583, and died 1662, aged 79. He owned Wenham Woods.

Thomas Putnam, eldest son of John, born 1618,

died 1699, aged 81. His patrimony was the land owned by Jesse and Daniel. 7 children.

Nathaniel Putnam, second son of John, born 1621, died 1700, aged 79. His land was the estate of Hon. Samuel Putnam. He was a prominent man in the Village Church. 7 children.

John Putnam, Jr., born 1630, died 1722, aged 92. He owned the farm since belonging to Col. Jethro, and Dr. Archelaus, one of which is owned by James A. All of this land has remained in the family since the settlement of Salem. 8 children. (Col. Perley Putnam kindly furnished these facts.) All the Putnams settled. John was very prominent in the councils of Salem.

Daniel Ray, 1634, land near Jno. Putnam. Uncertain.

John Ruck, 1638, land near Hathorne's. Settled.

Col. Thomas Reed, received in 1630, 300 acres N. W. from Salem proper. Precise spot unknown. Settled.

John Sibly l. near Village 1638. Settled.

John Symonds, l. g. 1637. Settled.

Samuel Smyth, in 1637, 150 acres "beyond the farmers." Uncertain.

Lawrence and Cassandra Southwick, l. g. 1637, Brooksby. See "Quakers." Settled.

Rev. Samuel Sharpe, 300 acres near Marble meadows. Did not settle.

Hugh Stacy, l. g. 1640. Settled.

Elias Stileman, land at the head of Tapley's brook. Settled.

Job Swinnerton, l. g. 1637. Settled.

John Thorndike, a lot in 1635, near Needham's corner. Settled.

Ralph Tomkins, land at head of Cowhouse river, 1635. Uncertain.

William Trask, received about 50 acres near the head of North River, where he erected one of the first mills in Salem. Settled.

Philip Veren, (Very?) land at the head of Cowhouse River in 1637. Settled.

Joshua Veren (Very?) l. g. 1635. Settled.

Robert Whidden owned 20 acres in 1645, near Bishop's and Putnam's. Settled.

John White, land near Smyth's. Settled.

Richard Waters, land near Water's River in 1637. Settled. Before the erection of a bridge, the ferry was known as Water's ferry.

Bray Wilkins landed at Lynn in 1634, and removed to Village soon after.

William Walcott l. g. 1637. Settled.

Francis Weston 50 acres near Stileman's in 1633. Settled.

The Horse Pasture formerly called the Great Pasture contained 490 acres. The westerly line begun at the head of North River, and running N. W. on the W. side of Prescott's Hill to the brook which runs into Water's River, ended near Matthew Hooper's farm. A four rail fence enclosed the pasture in 1642.

The foregoing notices of individuals are purposely very brief, as it was found impossible to enter at all into their genealogy, and as it was hoped that some one



would at some future day collect the genealogies of the principal families in the town. Such a work would be a valuable addition to the historic lore of the Country.

Besides the above, the Proctors removed here from Ipswich in 1660, the Pooles from Cambridge in 1690, the Fosters from Lynn, the Suttons from Rowley, the Jacobs in 1700, the Needhams, Prestons, Cheevers, Shillabers, Doutys, Holtens, and other prominent and respectable families at different periods. The compiler had it in his original design, to give genealogical sketches,—but when the reader reflects, that some of the families, as for instance the Putnams actually number several thousand living, and also, that it is impossible to decide on most of the names recorded, whether they lived within the present limits of Danvers, or in some other portion of Salem, he feels that he will be excused for the small number of names presented, and the few particulars. Those who read, can have no conception of the labor he has performed, in accomplishing so little. (G.)

So great a scarcity prevailed in 1633 that a good cow could not be bought for less than \$125, while an ordinary female goat was valued at \$20. The next year prices were generally reduced, so that corn was but 75 cts. per bushel, and brass farthings were superseded by musket bullets. In 1636 an important expedition was directed against the Pequods, in which ninety men under the command of Mr. Endicott were engaged. A few Indians were killed and wounded, some corn and several wigwams burned, and but two white men were lost. June 1st 1637, a very violent earthquake occur-

red. It passed from east to west, and was so universally and seriously felt, that it became a common saying: "So long after the earthquake." The winter of 1638, was very severe, there was snow on the ground from Nov. 4. to March 23d. The following summer was remarkably dry,—vegetation suffered very much. The winter of 1642 was so cold that Salem harbor froze to Baker's Island.

Corn was very scarce in 1643, and muscles and clams became a substitute. A severe earthquake March 5th. In June 1646 "suddaine innumerable armies of catterpillars" nearly swept the land. They disappeared as suddenly as they came. This insect, about an inch in length destroyed nearly all the corn, wheat and barley. The following winter was very mild. "No snow all winter long." "Not corn enough to last two months in the whole country," May 10. 1647. In June the influenza prevailed. In 1648 a copper mine was discovered on the Orchard farm. The quality of the ore was tested by Mr. Leader, overseer of the Iron works at Lynn, and was pronounced good;—the vein soon failed. Nov. 20th. was held as a day of fasting and prayer, "on account of sin, blasting, milldew, drought, grasshoppers, caterpillars and small pox in Massachusetts, and war and pestilence in England." Long hair was forbidden in 1649. Small pox prevailed the same year. In 1652 a splendid comet appeared in the Constellation Orion, and was visible two weeks in December. In the same year a mint was established at Boston. The coins of this date bore a pine tree and the word Massachusetts on one side, and N.

E. 1652, and III, VI, or XII on the reverse. Oct. 29. 1653, a heavy earthquake. 1654 corn was 3s, rye 4s, and barley 5s per bushel. A severe epidemic in 1655. In 1660, the winter was unusually severe. There were three earthquakes in 1663, Jan. 26, Feb. 5, and July. The following year wheat was blasted, and a comet was visible from Nov. 17 to the 4th of the following February. Canker worms appeared in 1666. In 1668 was a remarkable zodiackal light, or "sign in the heavens in the form of a spear, portending Indian massacres." A great drought in 1670. In 1671 the widow of John Endicott received an annuity of £30, to be continued during her widowhood. A petition was issued and granted the same year to form a military company at the Village. The Court allowed, that all who resided west of Ipswich highway, might be exercised by Lt. Richard Leach. Aug. 29, 1675 was a violent tornado, and in the year following, a fatal epidemic prevailed. On Thanksgiving day, Dec. 4th, 1676 occurred a storm unparaelled in the experience of the Colonists. The Newtonian Comet, which will visit us again in the year 2225 appeared in 1680.

Great care was taken in those days, that the youth should be properly indoctrinated; accordingly, responsible persons were selected to examine and instruct the children of both sexes. In 1682 "Lt. John Putnam is desired, and is hereby empowered to take care yt ye law relateing to the Chatechising of children be duly attended at the Village, and that all the famylyes doe carefully and constantly attend the due education of their children and youth according to law."

Sunday Feb. 8th, 1685, an earthquake, that disturbed public worship. The months of June and July 1686 were very dry and hot, and a painful drought troubled the land.

Daniel Andrews was sent as a Deputy to General Court in the year 1689. About this date there were several of the Village men slain in Indian engagements, though they were killed away from home. When the settlers of Salem landed, the Indians had vacated their former haunts, and never troubled our fathers except at a distance. Thus we have no tales of blood, of midnight massacre and sudden ambushade. April 1st, 1689 John Bishop, and September 2d, the same year Nicholas Reed were killed by the Indians. In 1690, Godfrey Sheldon, Daniel Elliot, Thomas Alsob, Edward Crocker and George Ingersoll were killed, most of them at Casco Bay. Probably there were others,—if so their names and deeds have alike perished. The Village Company elected its officers this year as follows: Jonathan Walcott, Captain; Nathaniel Ingersoll, Lieutenant: and Thomas Flint, Ensign.

As early as the year 1666 a desire prevailed at the Village to become a town by itself. Although "our neighbors the farmers" were very desirous of a separation, the people of Salem as a whole, opposed the project. Even some of the Village prayed that they might not be compelled to "forsake Salem." Evidently, however, the people of the Village wanted a minister and a church of their own, though there seems to have been a disposition on the part of the church in Salem, to compel the people of the Village to cleave to

the former. The establishment of the Village Parish was not sufficient to pacify those who desired to form a distinct town. Some who lived in Salem, south of the village parish line, were favorable to the petition, provided they could be included. Accordingly, they issued the following petition :

“February the 20—1689.

We who are heare vnto subscribed, vnderstanding there is a motion of the villige for a Township, vnto the Towne of Salem, which motion we doe comply with, provided we may have an enlargement, that is to say from Rum bridge (H.) down the Rever soe as the Rever runs all the proprieties and the common lying on the north side of the said Rever vntil we come to Beaverly bounds : Now in case the town of Salem doe not see cause to grant our desiers we desier still to remaine to Salem as we are ; provided our just greauences may be removed.

(Signed.) Joseph Houlton, Jr, Joseph Hutchinson, Job Swinnerton, Daniell Andrew, Joseph Putnam, Nethanell Putnam, John Putnam, Beneamen Porter, Israel Porter, Thomas flint”

The following document will show the style of a road petition.

“To the Selectmen of ye Towne of Salem the humble petition of ye Inhabitants of Salem and Salem Villiage whose names are herevnto subscribed—

“Humbly sheweth that your petitioners have had a free passage of A waye Between Thomas flints and Joseph flints this forty yeares and vpwards Till now Lately de-



prived of yt old waye by Thomas flint who hath turned ye waye into such a heidius place yt, there is noe passing without great danger to ourselves and our Creatures as yt some of vs know by great damage yt we have Received in that place : vnder pretence as we vnderstand that There was noe waye laid out, Therefore the desire of your petitioners is yt you would be pleased to choose a committy yt maye laye out ye old waye which we are deprived of or some other conuënient waye w'h is ye best waye and less danger and yt we maye have ye same liberty That there maiestes alough there subiects ye most plainest and conuenient, and not vp hill and downe dale wh is all at present yt we have to trouble you at this tyme, we crave your favour to Rectifie ye above sd waye and for soe doeing we shall for Ever Remaine your Servants to Command—

March ye 15 : 1694-5

George Locker, John hill, phillip Losill, samuel Goold, Tho. Gold, Zacharie Goodale, sen. Thos. Businton, Joshua Buffum, John King, Samuell Gaskills, Joseph Pope, Benjamin Pope, Zacharie Goodale, Jr. Samuel Aborn, Anthonie Needham Sen. Samuel Southwick.

This way, was the road from Reading Road across William Goodales. It has for some years been discontinued.

The winter of 1696 was the coldest ever known in New England. In the year 1699 there were great numbers of bears in the woods, which destroyed corn and cattle, and were with great difficulty exterminated. In 1700 Jan. 30th, an earthquake, Feb. 26th. another. May 2d. 1701 a remarkable hailstorm commenced and raged



three days. The stones were so large as to kill many cattle. During the following year an incurable malady called the "fever and flux" raged in the town. In 1703 eight men were impressed from the Village to man the "Flying Horse," of Salem.

In 1711 it was voted that the inhabitants of Ryall side, with some of the neighbors at the Village and also at Beverly be allowed to build a meeting house near Horse Bridge. (Beverly Second Parish.) The same year Rev. Messrs. Green and Prescott of the Village and Middle Precincts had the privilege of commonage granted them.

The winter of 1717 was remarkable for a dreadful snow storm, the particulars of which have been given by Cotton Mather as follows :

*"Boston, 10th Dec. 1717.*

"AN HORRID SNOW. SIR :—Tho' we gott so far onward as the beginning of another Winter, yett we have not forgott ye last, which at the latter end whereof we were entertained & overwhelmed with a Snow, which was attended with some Things, which were uncommon enough to afford matter for a letter from us.

On the twentieth of the last February there came on a Snow, which being added unto what had covered the ground a few days before, made a thicker mantle for our Mother than what was usual : And ye storm with it was, for the following day, so violent as to make all communication between ye Neighbors every where to cease. People, for some hours, could not pass from one side of a street unto another, & ye poor Women, who happened in this critical time to fall into Travail, were putt in-

to Hardships, which anon produced many odd stories for us. But on ye Twenty-fourth day of ye Month, comes Pelion upon Ossa : Another Snow came on which almost buried ye Memory of ye former, with a Storm so famous that Heaven laid an Interdict on ye Religious Assemblies throughout ye Country, on this Lord's day, ye like whereunto had never been seen before. The Indians near an hundred years old, affirm that their Fathers never told them of any thing that equalled it. Vast numbers of Cattel were destroyed in this Calamity. Whereof some there were of ye Stranger sort, were found standing dead on their legs, as if they had been alive many weeks after, when the Snow melted away. And others had their eyes glazed over with Ice at such a rate, that being not far from ye Sea, their mistake of their way drowned them there. One gentleman, on whose farms were now lost above 1100 sheep which with other Cattel, were interred (shall I say) or Innived, in the Snow, writes me word that there were two Sheep very singularly circumstanced. For no less than eight and twenty days after the Storm, the People pulling out the Ruins of above an 100 sheep out of a Snow Bank, which lay 16 foot high, drifted over them, there was two found alive, which had been there all this time, and kept themselves alive by eating the wool of their dead companions. When they were taken out they shed their own Fleeces, but soon gott into good Case again. Sheep were not ye only creatures that lived unaccountably, for whole weeks without their usual sustenance, entirely buried in ye Snowdrifts.

The Swine had a share with ye Sheep in strange sur-

vivals. A man had a couple of young Hogs, which he gave over for dead, But on the twenty-seventh day after their Burial, they made their way out of a Snow bank, at the bottom of which they had found a little-Tansy to feed upon. The Poultry as unaccountably survived as these. Hens were found alive after seven days ; Turkeys were found alive after five and twenty days, buried in ye Snow, and at a distance from ye ground, and altogether destitute of any thing to feed them. The number of creatures that kept a Rigid Fast, shutt up in Snow for diverse weeks together, and were found alive after all, have yielded surprizing stories unto us.

The Wild Creatures of ye Woods, in ye outgoings of ye Evening, made their Descent as well as they could in this time of scarcity for them towards ye Sea-side. A vast multitude of Deer, for ye same cause, taking ye same course, & ye Deep Snow Spoiling them of their only Defence, which is to run, they became such a prey to these Devourers, that it is thought not one in twenty escaped. But here again occurred a Curiosity. These carniverous Sharpers, & especially the Foxes, would make their Nocturnal visits to the Pens, where the people had their sheep defended from them. The poor Ewes big with young, were so terrified with the frequent Approaches of ye Foxes, & the Terror had such Impression on them, that most of ye Lambs brought forth in the Spring following, were of Monsieur Reinard's complexion, when ye Dam, were either White or Black. It is remarkable that immediately after ye Fall of ye Snow an infinite multitude of Sparrows made

their Appearance but then, after a short continuance, all disappeared.

It is incredible how much damage is done to ye Orchards, For the Snow freezing to a Crust as high as the boughs of ye trees, anon Split ym to pieces. The Cattel also, walking on ye crusted Snow a dozen foot from ye ground, so fed upon ye Trees as very much to damnify them. The Ocean was in a prodigious Ferment, and after it was over, vast heaps of little shells were driven ashore, where they were never seen before. Mighty shoals of Porpoises also kept a play-day in the disturbed waves of our Harbours. The odd Accidents befalling many poor people, whose Cottages were totally covered with ye Snow & not ye tops of their chimneys to be seen, would afford a Story. But there not being any Relation to Philosophy in them, I forbear them.

And now *Satis Terris Nivis*. And here is enough of my Winter Tale. If it serve to no other purpose, yett it will give me an opportunity to tell you That nine months ago I did a thousand times wish myself with you in Gresham College, which is never so horribly snow'd upon. But instead of so great a Satisfaction, all I can attain to is the pleasure of talking with you in this Epistolary way & subscribing myself

Syr Yours with affection

that knows no Winter,

COTTON MATHER.

Feb. 13th, 1718 was observed as a fast. Great mortality had prevailed at the Village which threatened at one time to sweep away the entire population. An effort was made this year to divide Essex County.

Dec. 11th, 1719 was remarkable for a great Aurora Borealis which was so brilliant as to fill the country with alarm. It "rustled like a silken banner."

Tea began to be used in 1720. It was customary for each lady when she went to visit a friend, to take her own tea-cup, saucer and spoon. The cup was a few sizes larger than a thimble. The small pox began to rage Sept. 21st, 1721.

In 1723 the tide flowed back into some places several miles, forcing the people in some instances to take refuge in trees. The year following vegetation suffered so much by a drought that it seemed as though a fire had passed over it. Oct. 29th 1727 was the occasion of an earthquake which made the "earth to quake with a terrible noise and shaking." Severest ever before known in N. E.

Earthquakes occurred in 1728 on the following days: Jan. 3d, 28th, 29th., Feb. 21st, 29th., March 17th, and 19th. There were several in Nov. of the next year, in 1730 there were eleven, and in 1731 there were seven more.

Caterpillars nearly destroyed the foliage of the forests in 1735. They were so numerous that carriage wheels were dyed green as they crushed them in the roads.

The project which for sixty years had agitated the people of the Village and Middle precincts was not abandoned,—and the desire could not be quenched. The demand for a separation was constantly renewed until the year 1732, when the following petition, which may be regarded as a curiosity, was offered.



“To the enhabitance of the town of Salem: whareas Thomas flint, Samuel nurs and nethanil putnam was chosen at a legal meeting of Salem village precinct, to prefar a petiton to ye town of Salem that they May Be set of to Be A Distinct and sepperat town ship without here, and with our parte and proportion of the anual encome of ye town according to the lines hereafter Mencinod. In order to there aplication to the grate and general court for Confarmation thereof: the Bounds are as followeth viz: Beginning at Beaverly Line nere hors Bridge at Boston Road and said boston Road to be ye bounds taking in Mr. porter’s neck and Mr. Endecot’s neck to Cow house Rever to high watter mark south of ye Brickiles so as to be the line fion said his watter marke to ye Lane Southerly of Mr. therndick proctor’s house, and said Lane to be ye Bounds to Boston Road and said Boston Road to be ye bounds to Salem Road that Ledes up by Mr. Danil Marbles to Lynn end and said Salem Road to Be ye bounds to Lynn Line, and said line to Be ye Bounds to Meddelton line: and Meddelton line to Be ye Bounds to topsfield line, and topsfield Line to Be ye Bounds to the bound first mentined.

“We humbly Represent to the town the Cause of our Desier of Coming of from ye town is: for ye following Reasons: first, to witt inasmuch as a grate number of us live five or six miles of from ye town hous and sume of us consedrably further: we Cante without grate difficulty in Raine wather or Bad wather attend the town mettings: where by frequent enconveniences insue to us upon it, & second Reason is that we Leaving at the afore



said Distance from the school that we have But Lettle more Benefite of it then if it were in an agasent town; for which Reasons: and for what further Way be said we hope that you will freely seet us of to Be A township: And as in Duty Bound we shall ever pray.

“Salem Village March 5th, 1732-3 Thomas flint

Natha'll putnam

Samuel Nurs

In the Middle Precinct, July, 1740, “It Being put to vote whither ye Inhabitants of this parrish will come off ye town of Salem and Joyn with the Inhabitants of Salem Village, Provided that they see cause to take this Middle parrish (the whole of it,) as it is now Bounded, To Joyn Together both parrishes and make a Township of our selve, seperate from ye Town of Salem,”—a committee was drafted to treat with the Village touching the matter. The people of Salem raised a committee to confer with “the ffarmers,” and after consultation they reported that the Village people might be pacified if the town would raise a sufficient amount of money “to maintain two schools within the bridges, and one at the Middle Precinct, that should draw their proportion of the School money, raise their own committees, and control their own affairs.” The report was accepted, and the town raised £250, province bills. But the farmers were not pacified, and the request was renewed constantly. The cause of these difficulties could not be destroyed. The people of the Two Precincts desired to manage their own affairs, and time only multiplied their reasons and desires for a seperation.

In 1740 a very fatal throat distemper prevailed.

The winter was remarkably tedious. The rivers were frozen in October, and on April 4th, the snow was so deep, that sleighs passed over the fences. March 9th. 1745 there was a beautiful lunar rainbow. Frost cut down the corn August 18th. 1746.

It is a matter of interest that in the year 1738, two families named Putnam, and one named Dale migrated from Danvers, and were the first settlers of Wilton, New Hampshire.

Thus the principal events affecting that portion of Old Salem subsequently known as Danvers, previous to its incorporation have been culled as far as is possible from the Records of Salem. Additional facts may be found under the head of Ecclesiastical. Their incompleteness may be explained by the fact, that the Village and Middle Precinct's events are so blended with those of Salem proper, that they cannot be distinguished.

## NOTES TO CHAPTER II.

(A.) "About the year 1628: when those few yt came over with Collonel Indecot and begun to settle at Nahumkeeck, now called Salem, and in a manner all so sick of theyr journey, that though they had both small and great guns, and powder and bullets for ym, yet had not strength to manage ym, if suddenly put upon it; and tidings being certainly brought ym on a lord's day morning yt a thousand Indians from Saugust, now called Lyn, were coming against ym to cut ym off they had much adoe Amongst ym all to charge 2 or three of theyre great guns and traile ym to a place of advantage, where the Indians must pass to ym and there to shoot ym off; when they heard by theyre noise which they made in the woods, yt the Indians drew neare, ye noise of which great Artillery, to which the Indians were never wonted before, did occasionally (by the good hand of God,) strike such dread into ym, yt by some lads, who lay at scouts in the

woods, they were heard to reiterate that confused outcry, (O Hobba-mock,) and yn fled confusedly back with all speed, when none pursued ym."

*Letter from Cobbet to Increase Mather.*

(B) "1632. July 3. There is a necke of land lyeing aboute 3 myles from Salem cont. about 300 acres of land graunted to Capt. Jo. Endicott to enjoy to him and his heires foreuer, called in the Indean tonge Wahquamesehcok, in English Birchwood, bounded on the South side with a ryvere called in the Indean tonge Soewampenessett, commonly called the Cowe house ryver bounded on the North side with a ryver called in the Indean tonge Conamabsqnooncant, commonly called the Ducke ryver, bounded on the east by a ryver leading vpp to the 2 former ryvers, which is called in the Indean tonge Orkhussunt, otherwise knownen by the name of Wooleston ryver bounded on the West with the maine land."

"The spot then was the best he could have chosen. On a commanding eminence, which overlooked the country for some distance around, and about one-eighth of a mile from one of the inlets, he built his house, and commenced in earnest the cultivation of his farm. Although the ploughshare has frequently passed over it, yet part of the cellar of this house is plainly discernible at the present day. On this farm he lived in sort of feudal style, surrounded by his servants and retainers; the names of some of whom have been handed down to us, these were John Putnam, Benj. Scarlett, Edw. Grover and Wm. Poole. From the testimony of Edward Grover we learn, that in 1633 "he did helpe to cut and cleane about seven thousand pallisadoes, and was the first that made improvements thereof by breaking up of ground and plantinge of Indian corne." Here if tradition be correct, he introduced for medicinal purposes, as well as by way of ornament to his garden, the "white weed," or *chrysanthemum leucanthemum* of the botanist, which has since become so detrimental to the hay-fields of our farmers in some parts of the State.

"The inlet before the Mansion House had nothing to interrupt it; the passage was open to the bay, and at that early period must have been delightfully romantic. The shores on either side thickly clothed with woods, whose dark images were reflected in the still waters beneath them, were picturesque in the extreme. The bold jutting headlands, on some parts of the passage, lent a sublimity to the prospect,

which was continually varying by the winding and circuitous course of the stream. The smoke from the humble and solitary wigwam of the Indians, thinly scattered along the margin of the waters, with an occasional glimpse at their tawny inhabitants, as they stealthily watched the passing boat from their leafy hiding places, or listlessly reclined under the shadow of some wide-spreading oak, heightened the effect and diversified the scene." Extracts from a highly interesting and valuable Biography of Gov. Endicott, written by Chas. M. Endicott a descendant, and just published, entirely for private circulation. The Memorist adds, that he visited some remains of aboriginal wigwams when a boy, in the vicinity of the Endecott Burial Ground. Traces of the transitory abiding places of the departed Red Men are yet visible on the shores of Porter's River.

"There is another necke of land lyeing aboute 3 myles from Salem cont. aboute 200 acres graunted to Mr. Sam'l Skelton to enioy to him and his heires for euer, called by the Indians Wahquack, bounded on the South vpon a little ryver, called by Indians Conamabsqnooncant, vpon the North abutting on another ryver called by the Indeans Ponomenneuhcant, and on the east on the same ryver."—*Felt*.

(c) As the island in Humphrey's pond possessed such natural advantages as a place of security in case of engagement with the savages, there is annexed as a condition of its surrender, that the inhabitants of Salem and Saugus should have a right to build storehouses thereon "for their vse in tyme of neede." Blockhouses were erected there in 1676, and also on "Watch-house hill" where the 1st Cong. Church stands, and perhaps elsewhere. The attacks of King Philip were much feared, though our ancestors seem to have been preserved from the lightnings of his rage, which withered whatsoever they fell upon.

(d) Since writing the foregoing, I have conversed with those who remember when the Neck was a famous place for duck shooting.

(e) The grants were not all settled on. Some were soon sold and some occupied. "Uncertain" signifies that it is unknown whether the individual settled, i. g. land granted, d. died. There are so many opportunities for mistake in the particulars relating to grantees, &c., that the Compiler does not flatter himself that he has improved some of them.

(f) Emanuel Downing owned the Proctor estate, and the Plains. His son Charles sold the first to John Proctor who was executed for

witchcraft, and the Plains to George Porter. Sir George Downing, for whom Downing Street, London, was named, was an ancestor.

(G) The following list of the first payers of rates in the Village Parish for the year 1682, may shed some light on the settlement of the Town.

Lieut. T. Putnam,	£18 s6 d3	Thomas Preston,	£1 s10 d0
Richard Hutchinson,	2 9 6	Wm. Buckley,	1 4
Nath'l Putnam,	9 10	Benj. Holten,	1 1
Lieut. John Putnam,	8	Joseph Woodrow,	15
Joseph Porter,	6 3	Thomas Clark,	13
Henry Kenny,	2 5	John Nickols,	10
Jonathan Walcott,	3 6	John Darling,	10
Israel Porter,	1 10	Joseph Holten, jr.	1 12
John Buxton,	3 15	Edward Putnam,	1 17
Lott Kellum,	1 4	Jonathan Putnam,	1 16
Joseph Holten, Sen.,	3 6	Thomas Haile,	7 6
Isaac Goodell's widow,	10	Daniel Andrew,	5 19 3
Thomas Flint,	5 2	Samuel Brabrook,	16
Giles Cory,	4	Zaccar Herrick,	12
Joseph Pope,	3	Nath'l Felton, jr.	5
Elisha Cuby,	3 3	Thos. fuller, sen.	8 6
William Nickols,	10	Henry Renols,	2 3
Isaac Cook,	4 3	Jeremy Watts,	1 5
William Sibley,	4 16	Joseph Hutchinson,	6 12 3
Joseph Root,	4 9	Nath'l Ingersoll,	3 12
John Giles,	6 3	Joshua Rea,	7 7
Andrew Eliot,	5	John Brown,	3 1 6
William Dodge,	6 6	James Hadlock, sen.	1 9 3
Joseph Boys,	3 3	James Hadlock, jr.	1 4
Samuel Sibly,	1 18	Thomas Jeford's farm,	1 7 6
Job Swinnerton,	3	Thomas Haines,	2 2 6
Job Swinnerton, jr.	4 10	Jona. Knight,	1 10
Peter Prescott,	1 4 6	John Kenny,	1 10
James Smith,	1 4 6	Aron Way,	1 19
John Burroughs,	1 5 6	William Jerland,	2 5
Thomas Keny,	1 10	Thomas fuller, jr.	2 8
William Way,	1 10	John Sheperd,	1 10
Thomas Putnam, jr.	2 14	Zaccary Goodell,	2 14
John Putnam, jr.	2 14	John Gingill,	3 10 6
Geo. Flint,	1 7	B. Wilkens, (Wilknes,)	2 12 6
John Flint,	1 7	Samuel Wilkins,	1 16
Wm. Osborn,	3	Thomas Wilkins,	2 16 9
Nath'l Aires,	1 4	Henry Wilkins,	1 10
Thomas Bailey,	18	Benj. Wilkins,	1 16
Daniel Rea,	3	Edward Bishop,	2 8
Thomas Cave,	3	Joseph Herrick,	3
Peter Cloys,	1 8 6	Thos. Rament,	2 14



Abraham Walcott,	£1 s9 d	Ezekill Cheever,	£ s13 d
Peter Woodbury,	2 6	Joseph Mazary,	2
Francis Nurse,	18	Alexander Osborn,	2 2
Samuel Nurse,	1 4	John Adams,	1 2 6
John Tarball,	1 4	William Rament,	9 9

Signed Daniel Ray, A. D, 1682.

(H) "*Rum Bridge*" crossed Waters River at the head of tide water, on the old Ipswich road. The boundary here referred to, is the Waters River.

ERRATA. Page 27th, line seventh from top, for *south* read *north*. Page 31st, line fourth from top for *was*, read *comprised*. Page 48th line fourth from bottom, insert *not* between *has* and *improved*.

### CHAPTER III.

In the year 1751 a Committee was raised to examine and report whether the people of the Village and Middle Precincts should take advantage of a feeling understood to exist in Salem, favorable to their Incorporation as a town. After considering the matter, the Committee reported as follows:

"Whereas, ye Village parish and ye Middle parish in Salem have agreed to come of from ye town as a seperate Town by themselves, as appears by ye votes of their respective Meetings, and whereas, we ye subscribers being appointed and Impowered for and in behalf of Each parish to Confere together, and make Report att ye meeting of sd parishes Respectively, relating to said Affair, have meet together and after due Consideration make Report as follows: (viz.) That ye Town meetings shall be one year in one parish, and ye next year in ye other parish successively. That ye major part of ye selectmen and assessors shall be Chosen one year in one parish, and ye next year in ye other par-



ish successively. That each parish shall share Equally in all profits and Benefits that shall happen or accrue.

July ye 2d, 1751.

DANIEL EPES Jr.	} for the Middle Parish.	SAMUEL FLINT	} for the Village.
MALICHI FELTON		CORNELIUS TARBAIL	
JOHN PROCTOR		JAMES PRINCE	

This Report was accepted, and the Authors were further instructed to "labour" with the people of Salem, a large number of whom were opposed to the secession, and, with the General Court, to effect the wishes of the people of the Village and Middle Precincts. They were at last successful and in the following year an act was passed, incorporating the *District* of DANVERS.

Although thus much was gained, yet the prayer of the petitioners was not fully met. The two parishes were not erected into a town, but only into a District. It may be unnecessary to inform the reader that a District had not the privilege of sending representatives, while towns could do so. The King had expressly charged the Governor to consent to the making of no new towns, unless the right to send representatives should be reserved. In other words no more towns should be made, but whenever a portion of a large town wished to be severed, it could be made into a district, and thus have all the powers and privileges of a town, with the single exception of the right to send representatives.

The Act of Incorporation for Danvers District is here subjoined :

*"Anno Regni Regis Georgii Secundi &c., Vicesimo Quinto.*

"An act for erecting the Village parish and middle

Parish so called, in the Town of Salem into a Distinct and seperate District by the Name of DANVERS.

“Whereas, the Town of Salem is Very Large and the Inhabitants of the Village and Middle parishes so called within ye same (many of them at Least,) live att a great Distance from that part of Salem where the Publick affairs of the Town are Transacted and also from the Grammer School which is kept in ye sd first Parish.

“And WHEREAS, most of the Inhabitants of the sd first Parish are Either Merchants, Traders or Mechanicks & those of ye sd Village and Middle parishes are chiefly Husbandmen, by means whereof many Disputes & Difficultys have Arrissen and May hereafter arise in the managing their public Affairs Together, &, Espeacially touching ye Apportioning the Publick Taxes, *For preventing of which Inconveniencies for the future.*

“Be it Enacted by the Lieut. Governour, Council, and House of Representatives, That that part of ye s'd Town of Salem which now constitutes the village and middle parishes in sd Town according to their boundaries and the Inhabitants therein, be Erected into a seperate and Distinct District by the Name of DANVERS, and that said Inhabitants shall do the dutys that are Required and Enjoyed on other Towns, and Enjoy all the Powers, Privileges & Immunities that Towns in this province by Law Enjoy, except that of seperately chuseing and sending one or more Representatives to Represent them att ye Genll Assembly, &c.”

Jany ye 25, 1752.”

On the twenty-ninth instant, an order was issued, calling the first meeting of the District on the fourth of the following March, at the meeting house in the North Parish. It commenced thus: "These may notify the inhabitants of Salem alious Danvers, &c." The order for the meeting was signed by Jonathan Kettel, Jasper Needham, David Putnam, Joseph Osborne, Jonathan Buxton, Malichi Felton, Samuel King, Nathan Proctor, David Gardner, John Proctor, Thomas Flint, Cornelius Tarball, James Putnam, Samuel Flint, and James Prince, and was addressed to Daniel Epes, Justice of the Peace. The meeting was held agreeable to the call, and the following gentlemen served as the first officers of Danvers: Daniel Epes, Esq., Moderator; Daniel Epes, Jr., Esq., Clerk; James Prince, Treasurer; Daniel Epes, Jr., Capt. Samuel Flint, Deacon Cornelius Tarball, Selectmen; Stephen Putnam, Samuel King, Daniel Gardner, Assessors and Overseers of the Poor; Constables, David Goodale and Samuel White, First Parish; Roger Derby and Jonathan Twiss, Second Parish; Tythingmen, Samuel Putnam and Archelaus Putnam, First Parish; Samuel Osborne, James Upton and Timothy Upton, Second Parish; Highway Surveyors, John Andrews, John Preston, Francis Nurse, Lieut. David Putnam, Jacob Goodale, George Gould, First Parish; Ensign John Proctor, Andrew Mansfield, Jasper Needham, Jonathan Russell, James Gould, James Buxton, John Southwick, Second Parish; Haywards, Jonathan Putnam, John Osborne; Leather Sealers, Israel Cheever, James Upton; Fence Viewers, Samuel Holten, Benjamin Putnam, John Os-

borne, Ebenezer Marsh ; Clerks of the Market, Jonathan Putnam, David Goldthwaite. Daniel Rea was chosen to take care that ye Lawes Relateing to ye preservation of Deer be observed. Surveyors of Lumber, Henry Putnam, David Goldthwaite ; to preserve Alewives, James Chapman, Ebenezer King, John Brown, Gideon Foster ; Hog Reaves, Walter Smith, John Vinne, George Wait, Jr., Israel Hutchinson, John Oakes, Ebenezer Goldthwayte, Daniel Marble, Jr., Jonathan Osborne, Jonathan Trask ; Pound Keepers, Hugh Kelly, David Foster, Ebenezer Boyce. It was agreed, that all who chose might work out their taxes on the roads, and those who did not so choose, were to pay them in money. The number of houses at the time was 140, and the population about 500.

One year after the erection of the District of Danvers, the bounds between it and Salem were run as follows :

“from ye great cove (so called) in the Northfields, to Trask’s plain (so called,) viz—Beginning att a stake standing in the Lower part of the Thatch bank att ye Northerly part or point of Peter’s Neck (so called) owned or claimed by Joshua Orne Esq. of Marblehead and by the cove afforesd and from thence Running South a Little Westerly, Eighteen poles to a stake and stones which stake is about five feet west of a Red oak Tree on sd Orn’s Land, Thence on the same course Fourty two Rods to an other stake and stones, thence fourty Rods to a small Gray oak Tree on ye North east side of a Hill in Anna Foster’s Land, Thence fourty poles to a stake and stones in her land, thence fourty poles to a



small Black oak Tree on a Hill in Samuel Symond's land, thence fourty rods to a stake and stones in Thomas Symond's land, thence thirty poles to a small Walnut Tree in ye sd Thomas Symond's pasture, Thence fifty poles to a small red oak Tree in Robert Buffum's land, & near ye stone wall by the Road, Thence fourty poles to a stake & stones in Jonathan Buffum's Pasture, Thence fourty poles to a stake & stones on Jonathan Buffum's Hill, The course from ye first to ye last mentioned bound, being south, Little Westerly, and from the stake Last mentioned in the same course fifty two poles ending a Little to the Eastward of Trask's Grist mills(so called) and from the end of that Line Running West Southerly to the Eastermost Elm Tree on sd plain and by the Northerly side of the highway there called Boston Road, Leaving ye sd Grist Mills within ye sd District. The severall Bound Trees and stakes afforesd being marked with a marking Iron with the Letter S. on the East side, and the Letter D. on the west side.

May 7—1753—”

In the year following, when the Colonies proposed a plan of union for mutual safety and protection, the District voted against it through its delegate, Daniel Epes. The same year the bounds were run between Wenham, Beverly, Topsfield, Middleton, Lynn and Danvers. February 3d, 1755—it was voted, that Daniel Epes Jr. should carry the renewed request of the district to become a town before the General Court. Already the Colonies had begun to be jealous of the encroachments of the Crown of England, and they wished to be as far represented and as fully as possible. For this reason,

it was an important object to have many towns, and the District, although it seems to have sent a delegate on several occasions, could not send a properly qualified representative, so long as it remained a District. To obtain this privilege, it persisted in its demands, and the last request was tendered the General Court by Daniel Epes, June 8th, 1757. It was granted the next day, so that the existence of the Town of Danvers dates from June 9th, 1757. Gov. Hutchinson then of the Council, entered a formal protest against the vote, as follows:

“I protest for the following reasons: First, Because it is the professed design of the Bill to give the inhabitants who now join with the town of Salem the choice of representatives a power of choosing by themselves; and the number of which the house of representatives may at present consist being full large, the increase must have a tendency to retard the proceedings of the general court, and to increase the burden which by their long session every year, lies upon the people, and must likewise give the house an undue proportion to the board of the legislature, where many affairs are determined by a joint ballot of the two houses.

“Second. Because there being no governor or lieutenant governor in the province, it is most agreeable to His Majesty’s commission to the late governor to the message of this board to the house, at opening the session, and, in itself is most reasonable, that all matters of importance should be deferred until there be a governor or lieutenant governor in the chair.

“Third. Because the Board, by passing this bill as



the second branch of the legislature necessarily bring it before themselves as the first branch for assent or refusal; and such members as vote for the bill in one capacity must give their assent to it in the other, directly against the royal instruction to the governor, when the case is no degree necessary to the public interest; otherwise their doings will be inconsistent and absurd.

“THOMAS HUTCHINSON.”

“Council Chamber, June 9, 1757.”

The tract of Country now included in our goodly town, was known by the name of Danvers several years before it was incorporated as a District, even as early as the year 1745. The origin of the name can only be conjectured. As there was formerly a noble family in England, bearing the name of Danvers, it is presumed that some of the early (A.) inhabitants of this town came from the vicinity of their possessions, and baptized the town of their adoption with a name which should recall the scenes of Fatherland. It may be interesting to the reader to know something of this family, from which we have derived the name of our town. The following account taken from the “Danvers Whig,” is substantially from Burke’s Extinct Peerage of England.

“The family came originally from Anvers, or Antwerp in France. Although formerly possessed by France, it now belongs to Belgium.

“The first person that we learn of, as bearing the name, is Roland D’Anvers, (B.) companion in arms of William the Conqueror.

“In the sixteenth century, we hear of SIR JOHN DANVERS. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Nevil,

Lord Latimer, and died, leaving three sons and one daughter, of whom we have information.

“CHARLES DANVERS, the eldest son, joined the Earl of Essex in his disloyal attempt against Queen Elizabeth and the Court. Upon its failure, Sir Charles, (with Essex and others,) was taken and tried for high treason. They were convicted, and beheaded in the tower, in the year 1601. Sir Charles left one daughter, Eleanor Danvers, who married Sir Peter Osborne, Knight, afterwards created Baronet. Their grand-son bore the name of Danvers Osborn, and was born in 1715. He married in 1740, Lady Mary Montagu, daughter of the Earl of Halifax, and in 1753, he was appointed Governor of New York, to succeed Clinton. He came to this country, but died a few days after his arrival. He left two sons, and among their descendants now living, are *Charles Danvers Osborne*, and *Danvers Henry Osborne*. So it seems that the *name* at least, of Danvers is yet extant in old England.

“HENRY DANVERS, the second son of Sir John, was born in Dantsey, Wiltshire, in 1573. He served in the Low-country wars, under Maurice, Count of Nassau, afterwards Prince of Orange, and in France, under King Henry IV., by whom he was knighted. He accompanied the Earl of Essex to Ireland, where he was Lieut. Gen. of Horse, and Sergeant Major of the whole army. In 1603 he was created by James I., Peer of the Realm, with the title of *Baron of Dantsey*. In 1626 he was made by Charles I., *Earl of Danby*, and also member of the Privy Council, and Knight of the Garter.

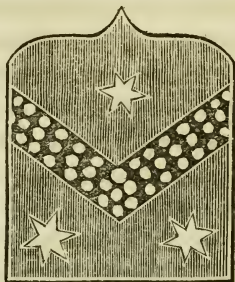
“Sir Henry made a valuable donation of a piece of land to the University of Oxford, for a botanic garden. He also well furnished it with plants, and enclosed it with a splendid stone wall, which alone, is said to have cost the noble benefactor nearly *five thousand pounds*. An Alms-house, and a Free school, were founded by him, in Malmesbury.

“The latter part of his life Lord Danvers spent in retirement, at Cornbury Park, Oxfordshire, where he died in 1643. He was buried in the Chancel of the parish church of Dantsey, his native village, under a noble monument of white marble. Upon it are inscribed an excellent epitaph, and the following lines by that good man and quaint poet, George Herbert, who was a neighbor of Lord Danvers.

## LAUS DEO.

“Sacred mable, safely keep  
His dust, who under thee must sleep,  
Until the years again restore  
Their dead, and *time* shall be no more.  
Meane while, if *he* (which all things wears)  
Does ruin thee, or if thy tears  
Are shed for him : dissolve thy frame,  
Thou art requited : for his fame,  
His vertue, and his worth shall be  
Another monument to thee.

“Lord Danvers never married, and therefore the Barony of Dantsey, and the Earldom of Danby, became extinct at his Death.



ARMS OF THE DANVERS FAMILY. (C)

"Gules, a chevron between three mullets of six points, or.

"JOHN DANVERS was the youngest son of the three, and heir to Sir Henry. He was one of the gentlemen of the Privy Chamber of Charles I., and one of those who signed the warrant for his execution. He died before the Restoration.

"ELIZABETH DANVERS, supposed to be the only daughter of Sir John, married Thomas Walmsey, Esq., of Stockeld. They left an only daughter, Anne, who married Sir Edward Osborne, Baronet. Their only son and heir, Sir Thomas Osborne, was raised to the Peerage, as Viscount Latimer, Earl of Danby, Marquess of Carmarthen, and Duke of Leeds. The title has passed to his lineal descendant, Francis Godolphin Osborne, or Francis Godolphin D'Arcy, as it is sometimes written, the present Duke of Leeds." (D)

In the year 1754, Archelaus Putnam, then living somewhere in the neighborhood of the Collins House, went down through the woods to the place now called New Mills, and seeing a fine opportunity there to

establish tide mills, he moved a small building) which he occupied as a cooper's shop) to the bank of Crane river, and floated it down to the desired spot. He then moved it to the site he intended to occupy, near the store of Messrs. Warren, where he made an addition to it, and thus dwelt in the first and only house standing in New Mills. (E.)

The next year his brother John (F.) moved down, and they built a grist mill, which they partially owned. This year, Archelaus Putnam had a daughter, who was the first white child born in Danvers New Mills. She died Nov. 19, 1847, aged 93 years.

A private highway, leading from the Plains across Crane and Waters rivers, at each of which places was a ferry, was laid out in the year 1756. This was continued for a time, and in 1760 a highway was laid out by the town, and a bridge built by subscription, at an expense of £285, 4s, 8d. The bridge was carried away by a high tide in 1770. The present bridge was built in the following year, and was passable June 25, 1771. The town refused to pay for this bridge, and the surveyors sued, and recovered judgement.

The New Mills road caused a great deal of dissension in the town. The same year that it was laid out, it was voted: "that Capt. Thomas Flint, Deacon Cornelius Tarball and Joseph Putnam be a committee to Petition ye Court of Generall Sessions of ye Peace that ye way Lately laid out, Beginning at the Country Road by Cornt. John Porter's and leading to ye New Mills, be discontinued, and another laid out in ye room of it, in a more Convenient Place &c."



It seems that this effort succeeded, for we find that the people of New Mills petitioned the next year for a highway of their own. However, on April 14, 1760, a committee was raised to effect a private way, consisting of the following persons: Samuel Clarke, Benjamin Sawyer, Israel Hutchinson, Benj. Porter, Jeremiah Page, Nath'l Brown. The selectmen granted the road, and described its bounds as follows: "Beginning at the said Capt. Samuel Endecott's land at the East end of the New Mill Privelege in Danvers afforesd on the northern side of sd Bridge and extending from thence East 11 Degrees south six poles and twenty links—and from thence South Thirty six Degrees East fourteen Poles, and from thence South forty two degrees thirty nine mins. &c." This was protested against as follows: "Voted: That the Town by Petition will make applycation to ye Great and Genrll Court at their next session for obtaining any Proper relief or redress of ye Injuries done & Designed to be Done to ye town of Danvers by certain Proprietors as they call themselves and some others their abettors in their Late procureing the selectmen of ye Town of Danvers or ye major Part of them to lay out a private Proprietors way as they now call it through Capt Samuel Endecott's land to Water's river in Danvers aforsd and by ye sd Proprietors so called and others Bulding a Bridge over that river to come at another way on the Southerly side of said river which ye same proprietors Pretend they have Lately Purchased upon certain Conditions of John Waters and Ebenr Jacobs Whereas they Imagine they can call themselves Proprietors and Deceitfully hereafter cause the

Town to be subject to the maintainance of Both Parts of ye sd way and also of the Bridge aforsd which is now a Building all being within ye Bounds of ye sd Town."

A few months after, this vote was reconsidered by the town, but the people of the New Mills were unsatisfied. The question was agitated constantly, and meanwhile, the road was used. Col. Hutchinson says in his private papers: "They were continually harrassing us with petitions to the Court of Sessions and the General Court to have the way discontinued. After they found they could not get it discontinued, they proposed to make a toll bridge; we found that would not by any ways do, as those people who had assisted us in repairing the way, and building the bridges, would be great sufferers and it would promote travelling that way, which was what the leaders, who were sellers of rum, tobacco, &c. wished to prevent.

"We then applied to the North Parish to be annexed to them if they were willing to take us, with all ways and bridges, but they would not let us go.

"We then, after contending in the law more than seven long years, and although we had gained our cause in every case, being almost ruined, were under the necessity of proposing to the General Court that we would take all the ways and bridges on ourselves."

This request was granted, and a Highway District was incorporated as follows:

*"Anno Regni Regis Georgii Tertii Duodecimo. 1772.*

An Act for the subjecting the Inhabitants of a Part of the Town of Danvers, called the Neck of Land here-

after described, to the Charge of maintaining and supporting certain Bridges and Highways.

“Whereas unhappy Divisions and Controversies have arisen in the Town of Danvers, in the County of Essex, relative to their Highways and Bridges; and the Inhabitants of that Part of the said Town which is a Neck of Land, making the Northerly or Northeasterly Corner or Skirt of the South Parish in said Town, have come to a final and amicable Compromise and Settlement of such Divisions and Controversies with their Brethren of the other residing Part of said Town touching said Highways and Bridges, for the Ratification of which, and making the same Compromise and Settlement valid and binding in Law they have mutually expressed their Desire, now for the closing and putting an End to all such Divisions and Controversies for the future, and in order to accomplish the good Purposes of Union and Harmony in said Town :

“Be it enacted by the Governor, Council, and House of Representatives, That the Neck of Land, as hereafter bounded and limited, being the Northerly or Northeasterly Corner or Skirt of the South Parish in Danvers, in the County of Essex, and the Inhabitants thereof, be, and the same Neck of Land and Inhabitants are, and forever hereafter shall be subject to and charged with with the Maintainance, Support and keeping in Repair of the Bridge built over Waters’s River (so called) in said Danvers, and also of the Highway laid out by the Selectmen of said Danvers, and confirmed by the Court of General Sessions of the Peace within and for said County from Porter’s Corner (there so cal-

led) to the Easterly End of said Waters's Bridge, for the more convenient passing of the Inhabitants of said Neck of Land to and from the place of public Worship in the South Parish aforesaid, and other useful Purposes; and also of all and any other Highways and Bridges that shall at any Time ever hereafter, at the special Instance and Request of the Inhabitants of said Neck of Land or by the Court of General Sessions of the Peace within and for said County, be opened and laid out, or erected and built any where within the Boundaries and Limits of said Neck of Land, containing by Estimation three Hundred Acres, bounded as follows, viz. Beginning at the Bridge by John Verry's in Danvers, commonly called Crane-River Bridge, thence running down the Channel till it comes to Lieut. Thomas Stevens's Land, about thirty Poles above the Mill-Dam by a cove in the Mill-Pond, thence running on a strait Line as said Stevens's Fence now stands till it strikes Waters's River, near the Bridge, upon the West Side, and across said Waters's River to high Water Mark, thence down said Waters's River to Frost Fish Brook River (so called) at low Water Mark, thence up the Channel of said River to the Bridge, called Frost Fish Brook Bridge on Ipswich Road, thence on the Eastern Side of said Road to Crane River Bridge above mentioned."

Full power to transact all business relating to their affairs was given them.

More wheat mills were built in 1764, and a new saw-mill in 1768. The original owners were Archelaus Putnam, John Buxton, Sam. Clark, John Pickman and Israel Hutchinson, jr. About the year 1798, the Salem

Iron Company commenced their works. Other mills of different kinds and different branches of business have flourished until the present time,—for particulars of which, see “Statistics.”

This District was preserved until the year 1841, paying and supporting its own roads, and entirely independent of the town. The district paid from 1809—1838, \$1883,99, more than it would have done, if it had been on the same footing with the rest of the town.

The Essex Bridge built in 1788, was violently opposed by the friends of the New Mills Road, as it was supposed that travel would thus be diverted from the Neck,—and because of the obstacles it presented to the Danvers shipping, the proprietors of the bridge were compelled to pay to Danvers £10 annually for fifty years, as a compensation. April 1st, 1799, the town voted that this sum should be given to the Highway District. Liberty Bridge was built over Frostfish river in 1788, to draw travel to this quarter from Beverly, as a matter of public advantage. (G.) A new bridge was built in 1792.

Perhaps it is impossible for us to conjecture the appearance and condition of the town at the time of its incorporation. Although it had been settled over a century, yet many of the roads were mere paths through the woods and pastures, with the original obstructions of rock, grass and stump remaining in all their glory. But the desire of town excellence soon began a reform, and accordingly a surveyor was directed “to Destroy and Extirpate all such Barberry Bushesses as are in ye highways & also to cut and clear ye limbs of appletrees, oak trees, or other trees that hang over ye highways.” (H.)



Nov. 18th, 1755, the day when Lisbon was destroyed, a violent earthquake shook New England. Glass was broken, chimneys destroyed, and great consternation created.

There was no rain from June to Sept. 22d, in the year 1762. The wells were nearly all drained, and vegetation seemed to be scorched,—every where burnt as if with fire. Such is a brief sketch of our town before the Revolutionary Period. Perhaps some interesting matters may have been overlooked; but in general terms it may be said, the “Annals of Salem,” previous to this date, comprise the History of Danvers.

### NOTES TO CHAPTER III.

(A.) Among the original Settlers of Danvers the Osborne family was conspicuous as it has been in the subsequent annals of the town. This, coupled with the fact recorded above, that the Osborne and Danvers family had intermarried, seems to account for our name. Doubtless the Osbornes suggested the name out of love for their cousins across the seas. Felt, however, in his Annals, declares that Lieut. Gov. Phipps suggested the name through gratitude to one of his patrons.

(B.) Roland D’Anvers, or Roland of Antwerp, a name given Roland as a brave soldier, to distinguish him from other Rolands who were with William in his bloody wars. The wealth and honor he acquired seems to have been the seed, out of which grew the nobility of his successors. He was probably knighted by KING WILLIAM.

(C.) These simple bearings would make an appropriate seal for our town. The Editor of the Courier has suggested a better. It should represent in the background “one Simon a tanner by the sea side,” drawing hides from the water, denoting the antiquity of our staple business. In another part a currier’s splitting machine, a bunch of onions, a shoe-last, and a bark-mill,—the whole surmounted by an

earthen milk-pan. In the foreground is seen a locomotive and full train of cars, bearing

“A banner with this strange device :

EXCELSIOR !”

(D.) Danvers has never *in fact*, received a name. Although incorporated as the DISTRICT OF DANVERS, yet in the Act of Incorporation, it is known as the “Town of ——.”

(E.) Those who behold the industry and business life of to-day, will find it difficult to realize that in the year 1754, the wife of Archelaus Putnam, in attempting to pass to the mill from her house at the place before mentioned, became lost in the dense thicket, and was only able to find her way by following the sound of her husband's voice. At that time it was no uncommon thing for the farmer Fox Hill received its significant name because of the large number of foxes which haunted its neighborhood. Mrs. Fowler, remembered distinctly, that in 1760 her father returned from his mill one day, and threw a nest of young foxes into the cradle where she sat. The road through New Mills was known by blazed trees. Mr. Putnam intended to set his mill on Milking Point, supposing that as it was nearer Salem, it would possess advantages over the spot he subsequently chose; but when he saw the excellent privileges of the latter place, he concluded to remain. From this time until 1770 this house and two others were all that stood between Crane River bridge and the Plains. In 1775 there were ten between the same places. It is related that at this time the poorer portion of the people were accustomed to cross the river and glean the forest in the track of the wealthy owners of Orchard farm. These owners were accustomed to chop their trees off from four to six feet from the ground. Thus many choice logs were left which the neighbors were glad to remove from the soil.

(F.) He was killed in the French war.

(G.) Those who desired to pervert travel from Danvers called this bridge “Spite bridge” a name which is even now occasionally heard. Those who built it, however, have always called it “Liberty Bridge.”

(H.) Some thirty years after this vote was passed, that is during Dr. Wadsworth's pastorship, as the learned Dr. was one day passing

along the road, he came across a fellow named Goudy, who had the reputation of having a dyspeptic brain. He was cutting barberry bushes. "Goudy," said the Dr. "for what purpose do you suppose barberry bushes were made?" "I dun know for sartain," was the reply, "but I rayther guess to whip ministers with, and make them *stick to their texts* !" This Goudy was one day away from home, and a severe thunder-storm commencing, he turned to go, saying: "I must go home ; my wife is bashful when it thunders !"

#### CHAPTER IV.

The spirit of freedom that actuated the revolutionary sires, and spurred them onward in their efforts to snap the manacles of oppression, was exhibited in Danvers at a very early period. The people of this town seemed to scent the danger from afar, and while the mass of the colonists were unconscious of the progress of the tide which was slowly rolling in over their rights and privileges, they beheld it, and prophesying its further advance, sounded the tocsin of alarm. The celebrated Stamp Act passed in the year 1765, and became the law of the colonies. Dr. Franklin, then in London, wrote a letter to Charles Thompson, the night after the passage of the act, in which he said among other things : "*The Sun of Liberty is set ; the Americans must light the lamps of industry and economy.*" To which Mr. Thompson sagaciously replied : "*Be assured we shall light torches quite of another sort !*" Kindred to this spirit, was that of the people of this town, who, on the twenty-ninth of October, instructed Thomas Porter, their representative, as follows :

"Sir. We the Freeholders and other Inhabitants of

the town of Danvers, in Town meeting assembled, the Twenty first of October, A. D. 1765—

“Professing the Greatest Loyalty to our Most Gracious Soverign, and our Sincere Regard and Reverence for the British Parliament, as the Most Powerfull and Respectable Body of Men on Earth, yet being Deeply Sensible of the Difficultys and Distresses to which that August Assembly’s Late Exertions of their Power in and by the Stamp Act, Must Necessarily Expose us, Think it Proper in the Present Critical Conjuncture of affairs, to give you the following Instructions—

“Viz: That you Promote and readily Joyn in such Dutifull Remonstrances and Humble Petitions to the King & Parliament, and other Decent Measures, as may have a Tendency to Obtain a Repeal of the Stamp Act, or alleviation of the Heavy Burdens thereby Imposed on the British Colonies.

“And, in as much as great Tumults Tending to the Subversion of Government have Lately Happened, & Several Outrages Comitted by some evil minded People in the Capital Town of this Province, you are therefore Directed to Bear Testimony against, and do all in your Power to suppress or Prevent all Riotous Assemblies, and unlawfull Acts of Violence, upon the Persons or Substances of any of his Majesty’s Subjects.

“And that you do not give your Assent to any Act of Assembly, that shall Imply the willingness of your Constituants to submit to any Internal Taxes that are or shall be Imposed on us, Otherwise than by the Great and General Court of this Province, according to the Constitution of this Government.

“And that you be Careful not to give your Assent to any Extravagant Grants out of the Publick Treasury, &c.”

On the twenty-third day of the following December Mr. Porter received instructions substantially the same as the foregoing. But in addition, the people ask :

“Can it be thought consistant with the Dignity of the Brittish Crown, for the Parliament of Great Britain to Divest us of those Rights and Powers, Those Emoluments, Libertys, & Privileges which have in the most absolute, authentick, and Ample manner, for themselves and their successors forever been Given, Granted and Confirmed to us and our Heirs forever, by King Charles ye First in the Fourth year of his Reign, and again by King William ye Third, and Queen Mary, in the third year of their Reign ; especially, considering what unutterable Fateagues and Perrills we have undergone, and the vast Treasure of Blood as well as Money we have expended, for the gaining and Maintaining our Possessions, of those Rights, Libertys, & Privileges, which too we have never forfeited or Resigned, but have now near One Hundred & forty years been possessed of.

“Had the Inhabitants of Great Brittain any Claim, or Pretence of Right to these American Wilds, when our Fathers first adventured to Land here, or were our Fathers Sent here by them, and at their Charge, to acquire Such Rights for them, if not, but if our Fathers thus at their own proper Risk and Charge, adventured into this then Howling Wilderness, why should they envy us the full and quiet Enjoyment of those Territo-



rys, which either by purchase or Conquest, we have justly acquired for ourselves and Children ? We envy them not in the Possession and Enjoyment of the Rich Patrimony we wholly left to and with them, when we Left the Brittish Isle, and are content with the Portion, which by the Blessing of God, and with the leave, and under the Directions of the King, of our common Father we acquired for ourselves &c. "They then set forth, that as they fought against France, and expected and received no advantage from England's victories, they do not feel willing to relinquish any advantage the Colonies have acquired. They then add :

"In case, (if so wild a supposition may be advanced,) our Great and General Court being Deeply Impressed with the Thought that the Province is very havily laden with Debt, and Labours under Great Burdens in Regard of their Trade & Commerce, which makes Money exceeding scarce among us, Should Contrive a Law, whereby the Inhabitants of Great Britain, who so much Abound in Riches, and Enjoy so flourishing and Extensive a Trade and Commerce, should be subjected to a Tax for our Easement and Relief, Can it Rationally be Supposed that our King would approve of such Laws?" They then declare that Taxation and Representation must go together, and then say,—“It is not in their Power,” (the Parliament) “to make the Easterly Banks of America contiguous to the Westerly Banks of Great Britain, which Banks have lain and still ly one Thousand Leagues distant from Each Other, and till they can do this, they Cannot, (as we Humbly Concieve,) Provide for the

Good Government of His Majesty's Subjects in these two Distant Regions, without ye Establishment of a Different Power, Both Legeslative and Executive in Each." They then urge Mr. Porter to demand a repeal of the stamp act. They say they are willing to be subject to the "Greatest and best of Kings," and to assist him always, but they think men of "Envious and Depraved Minds" have advised him wrongly. They think that their grievance is such, as "cannot but be re-sented by every True Englishman, who has any Spark of Generous Fire Remaning in His Breast."

It should be remembered that these instructions were given in the year 1765,—ten years before the battle of Lexington.

Samuel Holten, the Representative for the year 1768, was requested to join a Convention to be gathered in Faneuil Hall, Boston, on the twenty-second day of September, to consist of delegates from the different towns in the Commonwealth. It was held several days, and the differences between the Colonies and the Mother country were fully canvassed. Dr. Holten sustained an active part in the deliberations, and distinguished himself for that zeal and strength which always characterized him.

The attention of the people continued awake to the difficulties between the two countries, and they constantly fanned the flame of freedom with that zeal created by a love of Liberty. A continual observation of the signs of the times was held, and a thorough knowledge of the progress of affairs prevailed universally. The morning greeting and the evening salute were concluded

by converse on the state of public affairs, and all of the social gatherings were enlivened or depressed, as the matter communicated was cheering or saddening. Young and Old prayed that open rebellion and civil war might be averted, but demanded these rather than slavery.

The year 1770 was distinguished by the passage of the Non-Importation Agreement on the part of the Merchants of Boston. The act of Parliament of 1767, which laid a tax on glass, paper, tea and several other articles, was during this year partially repealed, chiefly through the exertions of Lord North. The tax on tea was allowed to remain. Although the partial repeal of duties mollified in some measure the public indignation, yet the Colonists were unwilling to submit to this single encroachment. The Non-importation agreement therefore, passed by the merchants of several towns in the Commonwealth, expressed a determination to import no goods from Great Britain, that had passed under the Tariff, particularly the article of Tea; and they recommended that all who were disposed to resist the tyranny of England, should refrain from the use of tea. On the twenty-eighth of May, the people of this town voted:—"That this Town Highly approves of the Spirited Conduct of the Merchants of our Metropolis, and the other Maritime Towns in this Province, in an agreement of Non-Importation, well calculated to Restore our Invaluable Rights and Liberties. Voted: that we will not ourselves, (to our knowledge,) or by any person, for or under us, Directly or Indirectly, Purchase of such Person or Persons, any Goods whatever,

and as far as we can effect it, will withdraw our connection from every Person who shall Import Goods from Great Brittain, Contrary to the Agreement of the Merchants aforesaid. Voted that we will not drink any Tea ourselves, and use our best endeavours to prevent our Families, and those connected with them, from the use thereof, from this Date, until the Act imposing a Duty on that Article be repealed, or a general Importation shall take place. Cases of Sickness Excepted." To carry out the public feeling, a Committee of twelve was raised, whose duty it was to convey a copy of the above to every family in the town, to receive the signatures of the people. The Committee was instructed to write the names of all who refused to append their signatures to these articles, and publish them as enemies to the country. The resolutions were printed in the Essex Gazette. Isaac Wilson (see "Bell Tavern,") seems to have been the only one who opposed the popular enthusiasm.

Nothing more of note occurred, until June 1772, when Messrs. Francis Symonds, Benja. Proctor, Gideon Putnam, Capt. Wm. Shillaber, Dea. Amos Putnam, Tarrant Putnam Jr, and Wm. Pool, were chosen as a Committee to take into account our civil liberties. They drew up the following resolutions, which were presented to, and adopted by the town, unanimously.

"I. Resolved that we will use our utmost endeavors that all Constitutional Laws are strictly adhered to, and Faithfully Executed, believing that next to our Duty to God, Loyalty to our King, (in a constitutional way,) is Required, in Order to the well-being of the Community.

“II. That when Government becomes Tyrannical and Oppressive, we hold ourselves bound in Duty to Ourselves and Posterity, to use Every Lawful Method to Check the Same, least it deprive the Subject of every Privilege that is Valuable.

“III. that it is the Opinion of this Town that the Rights of the Collonists in General, and this Province in Particular, have of late been greatly Infringed Upon, by the Mother Country, by Unconstitutional Measures, which have been adopted by the Ministry, tending wholly to Overthrow our Civil Priviledges ; Particularly in Assuming the Power of Legislation for the Collonists, in Raising a Revenue in the Colonies without their Consent, in Creating a Number of Officers unknown to the Charter, and investing such officers with powers wholly unconstitutional and Destructive to the Liberties we have a Right to Enjoy as Englishmen, in Rendering the Governor Independent of the General Assembly for his support ; and, by Instructions from the Court of Great Britain, the first Branch of our Legislature has so far forgot his Duty to the Province, as that he hath refused to Consent to an Act imposing a Tax for the Necessary support of Government unless Certain Persons pointed out by the Ministry were Exempted from paying their just Proportion of said Taxes ; and hath given up the Chief Fortress of the Province (Castle William) into the Hands of Troops over whom he Declared he had no Control ; in Extending the power of Courts of Vice Admiralty to such a Degree, as Deprives the People of the Collonies (in Great Measure) of their inestimable Rights of Tryals



by Juries, & in that we have reason to fear (from Information,) the Judges of the Superior Court &c Rendered independent of the People for their Liberties.

“III. that an act of Parliament, intituled an Act for the better Preservation of his Majesties dockyards &c., (in consequence of which Commissioners have been Appointed to enquire after the persons Concerned in burning his Majesties schooner, the Gaspee, at Providence,) has Greatly alarmed us; tho’ we are very far from Pretending to justify the Act, yet we apprehend such Methods very Extraordinary, as the Constitution has Made Provision for the Punishment of such Offenders;—by all which it appears to us, that in Consequence of Some Unguarded Conduct of Particular Persons, the Colonies in General and this Province in Particular, are, for our Loyalty, Constantly receiving the Punishment due to Rebellion Only.

“V. that we will use all Lawful Endeavours for Recovering, Maintaining and Preserving the invaluable Rights and Privileges of this People, and Stand Ready (if need be,) to Risque Our Lives & fortunes in Defence of those Liberties which our forefathers Purchased at so dear a Rate.

“VI. That the Inhabitants of this Town do hereby Instruct their Representative, that he Use his Influence in the Great & General Court or Assembly of this Province, & in a Constitutional way, Earnestly Contend for the just Rights & Privileges of the People, that they may be handed down inviolate to the latest Posterity, and as this Depends in a great Measure on the steady, firm,

and united Endeavors of all the Provinces on the Continent, we further Instruct him to use his Influence, that a Strict Union and Correspondence be Cultivated and Preserved between the same, & that they unitedly Petition his Majesty & Parliament for the Redress of our Public greivances : we further Instruct him by no means to Consent to Give up any of our Privileges, whether derived from Nature, or Charter, which we have as just a Right to Enjoy, as any of the Inhabitants of Great Britain : also, that he use his Endeavors that Ample and Honorable Sallaries be Granted to his Excellency the Governor, & to the Honorable Judges of the Superior Court & c., adequate to their Respective Dignities.”

Immediately thereafter, Dr. Samuel Holten, Tarrant Putnam, and Capt. Wm. Shillaber, were chosen a Committee to correspond with the Committee of Correspondence for Boston and other towns, on all matters touching the public affairs. The Committee sent the foregoing resolutions to the Committee of Correspondence for Boston. (This year a difference arose in the town concerning annual and other public meetings, and after appealing to General Court, it was decided that town meetings should for the future be held in the North and South Parishes alternately. It was agitated to build a town house in the centre of the town, but the motion did not prevail.)

The people continued watchful, and evidently waited for an overt act on the part of the oppressor, to appeal to arms. Even the clergy threw out words significant of meaning, and hopeful for the cause of freedom. Mr.

Holt at the Middle Precinct was heard to say,—“I had rather live on potatoes than submit.” He procured a musket, and performed drill-service regularly in the ranks of Capt. Eppes’ company. Mr. Wadsworth of the Village parish was very ardent, and when the engagement at North River Bridge occurred, he shouldered his musket, and marched to Salem.

Thomas Gage the Royal Governor of Massachusetts, finding his situation in Boston unpleasant, removed to Danvers, where in the “Collins House” he took up his residence June 5th, 1774.

This house, formerly occupied by Judge Collins, was built by Robert Hooper, known in his day as King Hooper,—on account of his wealth, and the state in which he lived, and is now owned and occupied by Rev. P. S. Ten-Broeck, grandson of Gen. Abraham Ten-Broeck, who was distinguished in the Revolution. It is one of the finest mansions in the State. See Note.

Gov. Gage was attended by two companies of the 64th Regiment Royal Troops from Castle William. They arrived July 21st, and during their stay, were encamped in the wide field in which are Tapley’s brickyards. There are many anecdotes told of the impression which their presence produced on the people. (A) Although they seemed quite free in their intercourse with the citizens, yet they preserved a good degree of watchfulness. But the people were jealous of their presence, and took measures to hasten their departure. They had not been encamped in Danvers quite three months, when the lively spirit of rebellion in the town forced them to remain under arms every night to prevent surprise. “Part

of the 64th Regiment encamped near the Governor's, we hear, were under Arms all last Friday night." Essex Gazette, Aug. 23. 1774. (B) At length on the fifth of September the companies started in the night for Boston. (C)

The restraint imposed upon the people of this town and vicinity by the presence of the soldiers, was removed by their departure, and consultations were held to determine on future action. Doctor Holten was instructed September 27th, 1774 as follows :

"Sir : As we have now chosen you to Represent us in the Great and General Court to be holden in Salem on Wednesday the 5th day of October next ensuing : We do hereby Instruct you that in all your doings as a member of the House of Representatives, you adhere firmly to the Charter of this Province granted by their Majesties King William and Queen Mary, and that you do no act which can be possibly construed into an Acknowledgement of the Act of the British Parliament for Altering the Government of Massachusetts Bay, more especially that you acknowledge the Honorable Board of Counsellors Elected by the General Court at their session in May last, as the only rightful and constitutional Council of this Province. And as we have Reason to believe that a Conscientious Discharge of your Duty will produce your Dissolution as an House of Representatives, We do hereby impower and Instruct you, to join with the Members who may be sent from this and the neighboring Towns in the Province, and meet with them at a time to be agreed on, in a General Provincial Congress, to act upon such matters as may

come before you, in such a manner as shall appear to be most conducive to the true Interest of this Town and Province, and most likely to preserve the liberties of all America."

The Government of England was virtually repudiated November 21st, 1774, when the Town voted to adhere strictly to all the Resolves and Recommendations of the Provincial Congress.

At this time, the Representative was chosen by each of the voters passing by the Moderator, and informing him aloud who was his nominee. Dr. Holten was in this way unanimously chosen.

Thus the people were ripe for a revolution. On the Advent of the year 1775, a year so filled with events to this Republic, the people of Danvers were prepared to embark in the stormy struggle of war. Accordingly, on the ninth of January, it was voted to comply with the Provincial Recommendation, and supply each man with "an effective Fire Arm, Bayonet, Pouch, Knapsack, Thirty Rounds of Cartridges and Ball, and that they be Disciplined three times a week, and oftener as opportunity may offer." It was also determined that each man should receive one shilling for each half day he was in service. Although there had been no rupture, no engagement, yet the horizon was overcast, and the growlings of the tempest in the distance, gave portentous warnings of a coming storm. The people waited for the signal, to commence an effort for freedom.

On the nineteenth inst. it was resolved to adhere strictly to all the requisitions of the Continental Congress, and Capt. William Shillaber, Capt. Jeremiah



Page, Dr. Samuel Holten, Jonathan Proctor, Dr. Amos Putnam, Capt. William Putnam, Capt. Benjamin Proctor, Capt. Samuel Epes, and Capt Israel Hutchinson were appointed to see that the citizens of Danvers were obedient. It was also voted "that the meeting of the Inhabitants of this town in parties at Houses of Entertainment, for the purpose of Dancing, Feasting &c., is expressly against the Eighth Article of the American Congress Association. Therefore the Committee of Inspection are Particularly instructed to take care that the said eighth article in the Association is strictly complied with."

The zeal of these times may be learned by the fact, that March 6th, 1775, the third Alarm-list chose its officers as follows: Capt. *Dea.* Edward Putnam; Lieut. *Rev.* Benj. Balch; Ensign, *Dea.* Tarrant Putnam.

There had been several gun carriages made by Richard Skidmore a wheel-wright at New Mills, and lodged at the Gardner Farm. (D.) A report of this fact had reached Boston, and a detachment of soldiers was sent in a transport, and ordered to land at Marblehead, and march overland to Danvers and destroy them. The orders were obeyed, and the success they met with may be seen in the following extract from the "American Archives."

(Capt. Samuel Eppes and his company of men had been for some time previous in a state of readiness, and they marched to repel these invaders at the first warning.)

SALEM, Feb. 28th, 1775.

"Last Sabbath, the 26th inst., the peace of the town was disturbed by the landing of a regiment of the king's

troops, the particulars relative to which are as follows :

“A transport arrived at *Marblehead*, apparently manned as usual. Between two and three o'clock, (as soon as the people had gone to meeting) the decks were covered with soldiers, who having loaded, and fixed their bayonets, landed with great despatch, and instantly marched off. Some of the inhabitants suspecting they were bound to *Salem*, to seize some materials there preparing for an artillery, despatched several messengers to inform us of it. These materials were on the north side of the *North River*, and to come at them it was necessary to cross a bridge, one part of which was made to draw up to let vessels pass. The inhabitants kept a look out for the appearance of the troops. The van guard arrived, and took their route down town as far as the Long Wharf, perhaps to decoy the inhabitants thither, away from the place to which the main body was destined. The main body arrived soon after, and halted a few minutes by the Town House. It is said that inquiry was immediately made by some of the officers for a half brother of Col. *Browne* the Mandamus Counsellor. Be this as it may, he was seen whispering in the Colonel's ear, in the front of the regiment and when he parted from the Col. the regiment marched with a quick pace towards the *North Bridge* ; just before entering upon which the bridge was pulled up. The regiment however pushed on till they came to the bridge, not observing (as it seemed) that it was drawn up. The Col. expressed some surprise ; and turning about, ordered an officer to face his company to a body

of men standing on a wharf on the other side of the draw bridge and to fire. One of our townsmen (who had kept along side of the Col. from the time he marched from his own house) told him he had better not fire; that he had no right to fire without further orders and if you do fire (said he) you will be all dead men. The company neither faced nor fired. The Colonel retired to the centre of his regiment, assembled his officers and held a consultation; which being ended he advanced a little, and declared he would maintain his ground, and go over the bridge if it was a month first. The same townsman replied, he might stay there as long as he pleased no one cared for that. The half brother before mentioned, (it is said) made towards the bridge but seeing the draw bridge up said "it is all over with us."

"He has since disappeared, meanwhile two large gondolas that lay aground (for it was low water) were scuttled, lest they should cross the channel with them. But whilst one gentleman was scuttling his own gondola, a party of about twenty soldiers jumped into it, and with their bayonets charged against our unarmed townsmen, (some of whom they pricked) compelled them to quit it; but before this a sufficient hole was made in the bottom. This attack of the soldiers, and some other occurrences occasioned a little bickering, but by the interposition of some of the inhabitants, the disputes subsided. At length some gentleman asked the Colonel what was his design in making this movement, and why he would cross the bridge? He said, I have orders to cross it, and he would cross it if he lost his life with

the lives of all his men ; and asked, why the king's highway was obstructed ? He was told it was not the king's road, but the property of the inhabitants, who had a right to do what they pleased with it. Finally the Col. said he must go over, and if the bridge was let down so as he might pass, he pledged his honor he would not march above thirty rods beyond it, and then immediately return.

“The regiment had now been at the bridge about an hour and a half ; and everything being secured, the inhabitants directed that the bridge might be let down. The regiment immediately passed over, marched a few rods, returned, and with great expedition went back to *Marblehead*, where they went on board the transport without delay.

“When all the circumstances are considered, there can remain no doubt that the sole purpose of this manœuvre was to steal away the artillery materials.

“It is regretted that an officer of Col. *Leslie's* acknowledged worth, should be obliged, in obedience to his orders, to come upon so pitiful an errand. Various reports were spread abroad respecting the troops ; the country was alarmed, and one company arrived in arms from *Danvers*, just as the troops left the town. We immediately despatched messengers to the neighboring towns to save them the trouble of coming in ; but the alarm flew like lightning (and some, doubtless, magnified the first simple reports) so that great numbers were in arms, and some on their march, before our messengers arrived.” The alarm extended forty miles, and the *Essex Gazette* of that date, says 40,000 men would have arriv-

ed in a few hours. The British numbered 140, and the Americans under Col. Pickering about 50. "Many of the people were armed with pitchforks, clubs and other rude weapons. One man laid bare his bosom and dared the British soldier, who was threatening him with his bayonet, to strike."

Col. Pickering informed John W. Proctor, Esq., that he scuttled with his own hands, one of the gondolas referred to in the above account.

This was the first resistance, bloodless indeed, but determined, which was made on the part of the people of this country to the encroachment of foreign aggression. In the Town of Salem, nearly two months before the battle of Lexington, the people of Danvers joined by those of Salem, opposed and beat back the foe, and established their title to the quality of determined bravery. But for the calmness and discretion of Leslie the English Commander, North Bridge would have taken the place of Lexington, and February 26th, would have been forever memorable in the Annals of the Republic.

The Nineteenth of April arrived. The day which was to baptize the soil of Concord and Lexington had dawned. Its history need not here be related. It is sufficient to say, that in the night of April 18th, about 800 soldiers were despatched to destroy military stores supposed to be secreted at Concord. The expedition started in the night with the greatest precaution, and arrived at Lexington at about four o'clock in the morning. The battle was fought, and the British were driven like frightened deer, before the defenders of freedom. A reinforcement came to their relief, and met them



when they were half of a mile beyond Lexington meeting house. The English forces, amounting to about 1800 men, commenced their retreat.

The news of the battle reached Danvers at about 9 o'clock A. M., and was communicated to the citizens by the ringing of bells, and the sound of drums. The call awakes the land. From every shop and field and bench, the hardy sons of Liberty throng to their rendezvous, near the Old South. With firm tread and dauntless bearing they gather around the edifice where they have prayed and worshipped, and when they understand the tidings, each man clenches his teeth, seizes his musket, and prepares for the march. (E.) The women are there. And not with entreaty and fear do they gather around their guardians and protectors. They gird the sword, and fasten the belt. Pale, but strong in faith and a love of country, they bid their husbands and sons and fathers God speed, and return to their deserted homes. Mr. Holt, the Minister of the Middle Precinct, gave his parting benediction to them, and they started for the field of death. So generally did the men forsake their homes to attack the invading foe, "when freedom from her mountain height, unfurled her standard in the air," that at the New Mills, there were but two men left on the night of the Nineteenth. Frank Brown was confined to his bed by sickness, and Jonathan Sawyer returned just at night-fall from the battle to bring news of the living and the dead. Before sunset of this day, the wives and children of those who had rushed from New Mills, to obey the cry of Freedom, gathered in the house now oc-

cupied by Mrs. Reed, and thus, passed the night. Amid fears of approaching foes,—doubts of the living, and tears for the wounded and the dead,—they did not discover the bright days of Peace and Plenty which have since visited their descendants. But they did not quail. The women were true. They cheerfully suffered privation, and urged their sons and brothers to “fight the good fight.”

The Muster Rolls of the State, give but four companies from Danvers, omitting the company of minute men commanded by Foster. Foster is set down as a Lieutenant in Eppes’ company, but he himself informs us, that he was placed in command of a company a short time previous to the battle. Thus Danvers contributed five companies, commanded by Jeremiah Page, Samuel Flint, Samuel Eppes, Gideon Foster and Israel Hutchinson, numbering in all above two hundred men from Danvers, besides those from Salem and Beverly. Thus they started for the scene of action. (F.)

When the news of the intention of the British reached Danvers, Foster sent one of his lieutenants to Col. Pickering and obtained permission to start with his minute men, without waiting for the movement of the regiment.

They arrived at West Cambridge a distance of sixteen miles in four hours. There they met the retreating British, and poured in a most destructive fire. (G) Col. Pickering (H) with his regiment came on more slowly. Hon. D. P. King has thus described the scene :

“Our townsmen heard the roar of the artillery and the rattle of the musketry, and they panted to join in the deadly combat. A little west of the meeting-house

is a hill around which the road wound in such manner as to conceal the British. Many of the men of Danvers went into a walled enclosure and piled bundles of shingles which were lying there, to strengthen their breast-work; rumor had deceived them as to the force of the enemy; it was certainly their expectation here to have intercepted their retreat. Others selected trees on the side of the hill from which they might assail the enemy. But they had little space for preparation: they soon saw the British in solid column descending the hill on their right, and at the same moment discovered a large flank guard advancing on their left. The men in the enclosure made a gallant resistance, but were overpowered by numbers—it was here that several of those whom we are proud to claim for our townsmen were slain—some sought shelter in a neighboring house, and three or four, after they had surrendered themselves prisoners of war, were butchered with savage barbarity.

“Capt. Foster, with some of his men on the side of the hill, finding themselves nearly surrounded, made an effort to gain the pond—they passed along its margin, and crossed the road directly in front of the British column. On the north side of the road, they took position behind a ditch wall. From this casual redoubt they fired upon the enemy as long as any of them were within reach of their muskets. Some of them fired eleven times, with two bullets at each discharge, and it cannot be doubted that these winged messengers of death performed their destined work. (1) The bodies of the slain were scattered along the road—the British

were followed till they reached Charlestown neck. Mortifying and severe to them were the defeat and losses of that day. Their killed, wounded and missing amounted to about 300.—According to an account published at the time, in the form of a handbill, 42 Americans were killed and 22 wounded,—” afterwards ascertained to be 50 killed.

To the English Soldiery, this must have been an awful retreat. The weather was very warm, the sun poured down his fiercest rays,—the air was dry, and as they hurried along their route, towards the place of safety miles away, death intercepted their progress at every step. An unseen foe, from behind enclosures and from the midst of thickets, poured out a galling and continuous fire, which ever and anon smote down some veteran in the midst of his days and strength, while from closed teeth, sharp, hoarse whispers were heard saying, “Kill that *officer* !” Wearied, wounded, perishing with thirst, and diminished in numbers, they were pursued to Charlestown.

The men of Danvers performed their part faithfully, and informed the Country by their heroic deeds, that Tyranny would find in them uncompromising foes. But the victory achieved by our townsmen was fraught with sadness. Seven of those who left town in the morning and saw the rising sun, saw not its setting. Two others were carried into captivity, several slightly wounded, and two severely so.

The names of the slain were Samuel Cook, aged 33 years, Benjamin Daland 25, George Southwick 25, (J) Jotham Webb 22, Henry Jacobs 22, Ebenezer

Goldthwaite 22, Perley Putnam 21. The bodies of the slain were brought home, and were buried with appropriate ceremonies. Two companies from Salem performed escort duty. (K) Nathan Putnam was wounded in the shoulder. He and his brother Perley who was killed were relatives of Israel Putnam. Dennison Wallis was at first taken prisoner. The enemy were so infuriated at the havoc made by the patriot troops, that they determined to kill all the prisoners they captured. Wallis saw this, and in attempting to escape he received twelve bullets. He fell by the side of a wall he was leaping, and was left for dead. He recovered, and effected his escape. Joseph Bell was taken prisoner and carried into Boston, where he was imprisoned two months in an English frigate.

Many chivalric deeds were performed by our citizens, in winning this doubtful conflict. Brave and fearless they "dared do all that might become men," for their country; and if the 19th of April 1775, was a glorious day for America, then was it glorious also for Danvers who sacrificed seven of her bravest sons on the Altar of Liberty, out of the fifty who there perished, and although she was farther from Lexington than any of her sister towns who were represented at the battle, yet she lost more of her children than any other town except Lexington.

The utmost watchfulness was observed from the "Concord Fight" onward, on account of a fear of invasion. May 1st. it was "voted to keep a watch at New Mills, and another at the crotch in the road near Mr. Francis Symonds, and that each watch consist of thirteen men ev-



ery night." So jealous were the people, and so fearful were they of internal foes, that it was voted to post in the newspapers the names of all who refused to serve in the Republican troops. About this time military and other stores were carted to Watertown, and the town voted to assist. All firing of guns &c., was prohibited, except in actual alarm or engagement. The expectation of an outbreak was realized on the memorable 17th. of June, when the battle of Bunker's Hill was fought. A regiment commanded by Col. Timothy Pickering on its way to the field of battle passed through Danvers and halted at the Bell Tavern for refreshment. Mrs. Anna Endicott, widow of Samuel who died in August 1809, displeased at the delay, walked up to the Col., and with the voice and manner of an Amazon said: "Why on earth don't you march? Don't you hear the guns in Charlestown?"

Capt. Gideon Foster's (L.) company was stationed at Brighton then called Little Cambridge. He was ordered by Gen. Ward, to escort a load of ammunition to Charlestown. Capt. Foster obeyed and met the Americans when on their retreat. Their powder was consumed, and he supplied them with ammunition loose in casks, for one more grapple with death. Capt. Foster in his old age revived the reminiscence thus: "We took the ammunition in casks, and conveyed it in wagons, and delivered it freely with our *hands* and our *dippers*, to their *horns*, their *pockets* their *hats*, and whatever else they had that would hold it. I well remember the blackened appearance of those busy in this work,—not unlike those engaged in the delivery of coal on a hot summer's

day. At the same time we were thus occupied, the enemy's *shot* were constantly whistling by ; but we had no time to examine their character or dimensions. I have often thought what might have been our condition, had one of these *hot shot* unceremoniously come in contact with our wagons."

Captain Foster's company belonged to Colonel Mansfield's regiment which was stationed on Prospect Hill. Gen. Putnam commanded there. An order was issued calling all the captains together. They were told that a captain was wanted to engage in a very arduous enterprise, and a volunteer was called for. When Foster found no one willing to offer services, he presented himself and was accepted. Several soldiers were drawn from each company, and properly armed, they repaired to Gen. Putnam's quarters to receive instructions. After reviewing them, "*Old Put*" deprived them of their equipments and furnishing them with axes, sent them into a swamp, where they were engaged in cutting fascines (faggots,) and in bringing them in on their backs.

"The men expected to gain honor by their exposure to unknown dangers: but their greatest danger was from the attack of mosquitoes and their greatest exposure was to the mirth of their fellow soldiers."

The day of the battle was very sultry. The season was far advanced. Saturday, the 17th of June, was a warm, clear day. "Farmers generally had commenced haying—the new mown grass was pressed between the rails to form a breast-work on Bunker Hill—green peas were common and plenty in the market ; all

of which indicate that the season was a fortnight earlier than it is on an average of years."

The day passed. The battle was fought. A shout was raised, whose echoes have not yet ceased to reverberate. The Americans lost,—but they won,—the British gained a victory, which was worse than an ordinary defeat. Undisciplined Bravery gave disciplined Tyranny a bitter lesson. Neither was it a mere fight. A principle was asserted and maintained, a principle which shall not be forgotten, while the Monument on Bunker's Height, that "grey granite finger planted in the heroes' blood-stained sod, and pointing aloft to the heroes' home,"—shall endure!

On the 17th of July, one month after the battle of Bunker's Hill, the town watch was discontinued, "by reason of Congress placing soldiers to guard the seaport towns." Dr. Calef, of Ipswich, during the summer of 1775, built a ship at New Mills, and on the fifth of December of the same year, the Mass. Legislature "Ordered, That *Dummer Jewett* Esq. apply to Dr. *Calef* of *Ipswich*, and require of him such information relative to a (M.) new ship lately built by his direction at the *New Mills*, as he can confirm when called upon on oath, and that he be desired to furnish them with a copy of all the papers relative to this matter, which he has received from the person or persons by whose order said Vessel was purchased or built." This incident, though trifling in itself, serves to show the constant vigilance of the people and of the embryo government, at that period. Not the slightest incident was allowed to pass by unnoticed. Sept. 14th, Col. Benedict Ar-

nold, on his way from Cambridge to Quebec, encamped in Danvers.

Jan. 25th, 1776, the House received two petitions from Nathan Putnam and Dennison Wallis of Danvers. Putnam set forth that in consequence of a wound in the shoulder at the battle of Lexington, he had not been able to work since that time one day at his trade. His petition was referred to the appropriate Committee. Wallis set forth that he was taken prisoner by the Ministerial troops at Lexington, was stripped by them of gun, bayonet, cartouch box, watch and fifteen dollars, for which he prayed recompense, as also for charges of sickness, in consequence of twelve wounds which he received. Eight pounds, eleven shillings were paid Capt. Epes for the purpose. February 6th, the House voted to Captain Epes, the following sums for the use of the following individuals who had lost guns &c. on the 19th of April. Jonathan Tarbell £2. 11s. Henry Jacobs £3. 8s. Heirs of Benjamin Daland, £2. 4s. Samuel Cook, £2. 12s. Thomas Gardner £1. 4s. Nathaniel Goldthwaite, £2. 0s. Feby 6th and Mch 6th, contributions were taken up for the army beseiging Boston. The South Parish gave £13, 13, 6, and the North Parish £26, 15, 4, 10 pr. Shoes, 8½ yds. check, 2 oz. thread, and 1 pr. of mooseskin breeches.

The people of the town of Danvers, as will be seen, thirsted ardently for an independent government, and concurred in all public acts calculated to produce that result. On the eighteenth of June 1776, it was "Voted, that if the Honble Congress for the Safety of the Unit-

ed Colonies, Declare them Independent of the Kingdom of Great Brittain, we the Inhabitants of this town, do solemnly Engage with our Lives and Fortunes to support them in the measure.

“Voted, that the Town Clerk be, and he hereby is directed Immediately to Deliver an attested Copy of the Proceedings of this Town Respecting Independentry, to Maj. Samuel Epes, Representative of said Town, for his Instructions &c.” At the same time a bounty of £13, 6, 8, was given to each man who would enlist in the service of the colonies. The Declaration of Independence was unanimously adopted, and copied at length in the Town Record.

October 19th 1776, large encouragements were given to all who would enlist during the war. Congress pledged to each private soldier and non-commissioned officer who would thus enlist, twenty dollars, one hundred acres of land, a suit of clothes annually, consisting of “two Linen Hunting Shirts, two Pair of Overalls, a Leathern or Woolen Waistcoat with Sleeves, one Pair of Breeches, a Hat or Leathern Cap, two Shirts, two pair of Hose, and two pair of Shoes.” In addition to this the State of Massachusetts Bay offered “one Blanket annually, and Twenty Shillings per Month”

The small-pox raged extensively in the year 1777, and a pest house was built. The same year the families of all non-commissioned officers absent in the service, were assisted by the Town. February 9th, 1778, the Articles of Confederation were unanimously adopted, and Israel Hutchinson the Representative was instructed to advocate them. The Constitution of Massachusetts,



which was proposed in 1778 was unanimously rejected. Capt. Jeremiah Putnam enlisted a company this year to go to East Greenwich, R. I.

April 5th 1779, Israel Putnam, John Shelden and Benjamin Proctor, were appointed Committee to look after and supply the families of continental soldiers with all necessary articles of subsistence. Voted to have no state Constitution this year. July 5th, "Resolved that this town will do all in their power to reduce all the Exorbitant prices of the necessities of life." A convention was held at Concord July 19th., to take in to consideration the extravagant prices, and propose a remedy. It passed several laws with penalties of disobedience, and the Town endorsed them all. Gideon Putnam was about this time posted in the "Public Newspapers of this state for brakeing one of the resolves of the Convention at Concord, as an enemy to his country." His offence consisted in selling cheese at nine shillings per pound! The extraordinary prices of this day imposed a very painful burden on the people. A great scarcity created a high value, and it was the constant effort of the patriotic to reduce prices. W. I. Rum was valued at £5, 5s, per gallon; N. E. Rum £4, per gall.; Molasses £3, 19s per gall.; Coffee 15s per lb.; Brown Sugar, £50 per cwt.; Chocolate, 20s per lb.; Bohea Tea, £5, 6s per lb.: Salt, £9 per bushel; Indian Corn, £4, 10s per bushel; Rye, £6; Wheat, £9; Beef, 6s per lb.; Mutton, 4s per lb.; Butter, 12s per lb.; Milk, 2s 6d per qt.; Hay, 40s per cwt.; Iron, £30 per cwt. The unexampled inflation of the paper currency of that day explains these high prices,—as

one pound in silver was equal to forty of paper. The great scarcity of silver however, confined the currency principally to paper, and much of inconvenience and positive suffering were the consequence.

May 19th. 1780, is memorable as the Dark Day, which prevailed over the most of the State, but was darkest in Essex County. Between 10 and 11 o'clock A. M. the air began to grow dim, and in a few minutes the whole country was enveloped in the shades of night. An eye witness informs us that "Persons were unable to read common print, determine the time by their watches, dine or manage their domestic business without additional light; candles were lighted; the birds having sung their evening songs, disappeared, and became silent; the fowls retired to roost; the cocks were crowing all around as at break of day; objects could be distinguished at but very little distance; and everything bore the appearance and gloom of night." This phenomenon was undoubtedly caused by a dense stratum of clouds, which, driven below the ordinary stratum, made so dense a curtain that the light could not transpire it.

At this time there were many men from Danvers ardently and constantly engaged in the army in different parts of the country. Major Caleb Lowe, although he was not strictly a native of Danvers, was a resident of this town, and sustained an active part. In the capacity of Captain he was out in the Indian Wars, at Ticonderoga &c. He was promoted to the rank of Major on the breaking out of the Revolution, which rank he held under Washington on the Hudson River.

He was present at the execution of Andre. His body is buried in South Danvers. The following letter, with the original signature of Washington is in the possession of Major Lowe's grandson, Col. Caleb Lowe, by whom it was furnished :

"Sir.

"You will be pleased to march early tomorrow morning with all the militia under your command and proceed to the landing at West Point. You will send an officer on to this place, by whom you will receive further orders.

"Colonel Gouvior the bearer of this will apply to you for an officer and a small party of Men. These you will furnish.

I am sir with esteem  
yr mo ob'et Servt.

GO. WASHINGTON.

"Head Quarters Robinson's House, 25th Sept. 1780,  
1-2 after 7 o'clock P. M.

"MAJOR LOW at Fishkill."

During the same year, £150,000 were raised to supply the army with beef, and for other revolutionary purposes. It should be remembered that this large amount was reckoned in the continental currency. The State Constitution came before the people for their acceptance about the same time, and was objected to by the people of Danvers. £1800 silver money were raised in December, to procure soldiers for the army, and £180 were offered to every man who would go from Danvers. It was voted also, to compel the Quakers to take their proportional part in the struggle of war. In the follow-

ing year £60,000 were raised to purchase beef for the army, and it was voted to obey with cheerfulness all the requisitions of the Legislature for money and men. The harbor froze this year as far as Baker's Island. The winter was very severe. The town declared by a vote Jan. 14th 1782, that in any treaty which might be made between Great Britain and the United States, the fisheries should be reserved for the use of the United States. On the twentieth of the following month, several persons were licensed to sell "Bohea and other India Teas." At this time there were in Danvers, 18 "fall back chaises," and 21 "standing tops." Up to this time a constant correspondence had been kept with Boston, and the utmost vigilance had been manifested on the part of the people of this town, in the cause of freedom. Feb. 10th, there was a dense fog "smelling like burnt leaves." On the 9th of June 1783, the following instructions were given

"To Coll Israel Hutchinson,

"Representative of the Town of Danvers. Sir: at the first attack made by the British Troops on the States of America, you took the part of the Americans in the Field. Since that Time you Represented the Town of Danvers to their satisfaction, which is evident by the almost Unanimous Vote at the Times of your Elections. The Contest is over, and a complete Revolution is happily Accomplished. This Town, Sir, congratulates you on so glorious a Period. Sir,—as it is Likely many Matters will be before the Honorable House the present year,—This Town has thought fit to give you Instructions in some Particular, viz: As the

Independence depends solely, (under Divine Providence,) in the Union of these United States, you are to consider the Confederacy of these States as Sacred, and in no point to be violated. You are strictly to adhere to the Constitution of this Commonwealth;—You are to use your endeavour that no Absentee or Conspirator against the United States, whether they have taken up arms against these States or not, be admitted to Return, and those persons that have returned, you are not to suffer such persons to remain in this Commonwealth. You are to give your attention, to all such further Instructions as you shall receive from your Constituents, from Time to Time. In any matters that shall turn up which you think militate against your Constituents, you are to apply for further Instructions.”

A few other events that occurred previous to this time, are worthy of preservation. In April 1771 terrible lightning killed a large number of horses and cattle in Danvers. In 1772, snow fell at an uncommon rate. Mch. 5th, 16 inches; 9th, 9 inches; 11th, 8 inches; 13th, 7 inches; 16th, 4 inches; 20th, 15 inches. The winter of 1780 was very severe. For forty days, thirty, one of which were in March there was no thaw on the South side of any house. Teams loaded passed over walls in every direction through the month of March. The Hessian Fly committed great ravages in 1787.

The approach of Peace allayed most of the evils that had gathered over the country during the long, dark, revolutionary struggle. The axe of Labor was lifted;



the shining scythe once more flashed with dew; the ring of the anvil sounded from the work-shop; the hum of Industry was heard arising from city and hamlet; valleys and hillsides smiled with verdure; school-houses were filled with youthful tenantry, and as the red footsteps of War were wiped away, "the smoke of peace" curled around steeple and tree-top, and the wheels of Prosperity with an accelerated motion, moved the Country onward.

#### NOTES TO CHAPTER IV.

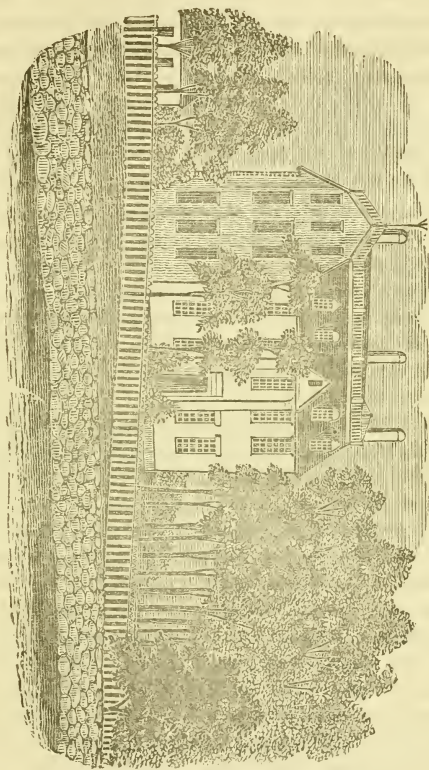
(A) The conduct of the royal troops is represented as having been very exemplary. Mrs. Fowler, related the following little incident, which certainly speaks much against the received opinion of the character of the English soldiery. Mrs. Fowler, a daughter of Archelaus Putnam who commenced the settlement at the New Mills, was in the beginning of September 1774, in an orchard gathering apples, when, on looking up, she saw two English officers, one of whom commenced climbing over the fence. The other, seeing that their presence alarmed her, said to him:—"Wait till the girl goes away; do not frighten her by entering the orchard yet."

She also related that Gov. Gage used quite often to converse with her father in law, and that he was very affable and courteous in his deportment. She remembered hearing him say on one occasion, as he sat on a log before the door: "We shall soon quell these feelings, and govern all this,"—stretching out his arm, as if to describe the country. She said also, that the soldiers were accustomed in their rambles about the town, to call at different houses for bread and milk, and that their appearance was always decorous and proper, adding: "The Governor was as pretty a man in the house as I ever saw." Sometimes however, the soldiers used to relieve the farmers of the trouble of milking their cows—though they unfortunately for the owners, appropriated the milk to their own use.

(B) While the drums were beating to arms, Aaron Cheever rode on horseback furiously through the camp, shouting at the top of his voice, "Hurry to Boston! the devil is to pay!" Others refer similar

language to different individuals. Whoever the person was, he was well disguised.

VIEW OF THE COLLINS HOUSE.



(c) "Near the encampment was a large oak tree, afterwards known as King George's whipping post. When the frigate Essex was built in Salem, this tree was felled; and on hewing the timber the iron staple, to which the soldiers had been confined for punishment, was found imbedded in the wood. King George's whipping post was converted into the stern post of the Essex frigate."

"The house which Gen. Gage occupied was much ornamented and

is still a stately edifice for this part of the country. In its front were heavy posts ornamented with large balls or spheres, which were sheathed with lead. As a party of our countrymen were going to join the patriot army, the tempting sight of the lead made them forget private rights and they began to strip the spheres. The owner of the mansion was supposed to be in the British interest—he came to the door, called them rebels and knaves, and, as was natural, used strong and plain language. One man pointed his musket towards him and fired, and the mark of the bullet still remains in the door by which he was standing.” *Hon. Mr. King.*

Although this anecdote is quite plausible, and interesting withal, yet it may be apocryphal. The proprietor of the edifice informs me, that although this explains the advent of the bullet, yet there are no means by which its authenticity can be ascertained.

(D) There are several spots located by Tradition for these arms. North fields, Blind Hole, the Gardner farm, and New Mills have been designated by different persons. Probably they were scattered in each of these places for safety.

“Richard Skidmore, the builder of the carriages, was a man of much humor and many anecdotes, and witty sayings are related of him. He was, fifty years ago, the jester at launchings, huskings, raisings and other merry meetings. He was at the siege of Louisburg in the capacity of drummer, and received a shot, which passed through the corner of his cocked hat, raising the hair upon the top of his head. His commander, upon viewing his narrow escape, remarked that if the ball had struck a little lower down, it would have spoilt our company’s music. Skidmore replied, *tut*, and if it had passed a little higher up, it would not have spoiled my hat! He served in the war of the Revolution, as a private, drummer, and on board of private armed vessels. On one of his cruises, a West Indianman, laden with rum and sugar, was taken, and Skidmore received for his portion of the prize, a hogshead of rum, and a barrel of sugar, which he brought home, and placed in the entry of his house, the rum was placed upon tap, and the sugar was opened, and put by its side. His house being small, and its entrance narrow, it became necessary in rolling in the rum, to cut away the sides of the door. People, who loved old Jamaica, often came to partake of his hospitality. Many years after, alluding to the respect shown him at this period, he observed that as long as the rum and sugar lasted, it

was ah, "how do you do, Mr. Skidmore, how is your family?" but after it was all gone, it was, "how are you, old Skid," as usual.

Mr. Skidmore served his country in her wars, both by sea and land, and in the war with England in 1815 he attached himself to the company of the old alarm-list soldiers and was seen at its head beating the *reveille* on the same drum that had called together the sturdy sons of New England before the entrenchments of Louisburg.

This drum he was often heard to say he kept in his garret, and he was accustomed to bring it down to beat it when his children were very noisy, his wife scolded more than usual, or he was troubled with rats in his cellar." *Com. by S. P. Fowler.*

(E) When Pickering's regiment halted at the Bell Tavern for refreshment, Elias Haskett Derby Esq., who afterward became one of the wealthiest men in Salem, and who then was in the ranks, went in to see Mrs. Southwick, the wife of Edward, who then, as well as since, lived in the homestead opposite the Monument. Although as a quakeress, Mrs. S. could not consistently afford assistance to soldiers, yet, so deeply did she sympathize with the patriots, independent of her quakerism, that she brought out a large basket of provisions, to Mr. Derby with the following message: "*We cannot assist thee and thy fellow-soldiers, but as there is a long and painful march before thee, and as it is not right ye should suffer,—here is a little food!*"

(F) The muster rolls present no proof that Gen. Foster was Captain at Lexington. They show but four companies,—but he was present, and acted in that capacity. The explanation of the matter lies in this: Mch 3d, 1775, according to the Essex Gazette, it was voted in Danvers, that, agreeable to a vote of the Provincial Congress, a quarter of the soldiers in the town should be *minute men*. These minute men were given, in part to *Israel Hutchinson*, and in part to *Gideon Foster*. Foster's men are included in other companies; why they are not down in a separate list, under their commander cannot be told.

(G.) "The greatest slaughter of the British took place, it is said, while they were on the retrograde, sweating with toil and blood, for three or four miles through the woody defiles in Lincoln and in the upper part of Lexington, and again when their flanking parties were intercepted in Cambridge by one or two companies from Danvers."

*Extract from a Com. entitled: "Lexington and the 19th April 1775"—republished in the Boston News Letter.*



(H.) Had Col. Pickering been actuated by the same ardor that distinguished Gideon Foster, it is not probable that many would have remained of the British to have related the day's disaster. The retreat which was in a measure safely conducted would have been effectually intercepted, and Death would have exulted over the number of his trophies.

(I) Many years after this sanguinary day, Gen. Foster recalled the event thus:

"I was then 26 years of age. About ten days before, I had been chosen to command a company of minute-men, who were at all times to be in readiness at a moment's warning. They were so ready. They all assembled on the *very spot* where we are this day assembled:—they all went; and in about four hours from the time of meeting, they travelled on foot (full half the way upon the run) *sixteen miles*, and saluted the enemy. This they did most effectually,—as the records of that day most clearly prove. I discharged my musket at the enemy a number of times (I think eleven,) with two balls each time, and with well directed aim. My comrade (Mr. Cleaves of Beverly) who was then standing by my side, had his finger and ramrod cut away by a shot from the enemy.

Whether my shots took effect, \* I cannot say; but this I can say, if they did not, it was not for the want of determined purpose, in him who sent them."

\* These remarks were made at the laying of the corner stone of the Danvers Monument.

(J.) In the 2d company of Soldiers at Lexington, Gideon Foster is placed as 2d Lieut. in the muster rolls. He was appointed captain of a company of minute men but a few days before the battle, and John Endicott was elected Lieut. in his place. Before the battle Jeremiah Page's company elected Enoch Putnam 1st Lieut., William Towne, 2d do.; and Joseph Porter ensign. At the battle, however, the officers were as they stand on page 108. Flint's company, after the engagement, received Asa Prince as ensign, in place of Israel Putnam. The town generously supported Geo. Southwick's family after his death. It is said that the Danvers companies all followed the worthy example of Foster, and went to Lexington without waiting for Pickering's Regiment. The company to which Sylvester Osborne belonged (he was the youngest member,) captured a wagon near Medford, which was carrying supplies to the British. He, with



others, was detached to escort the prize to a place of safety, and they heard the report of the firearms, immediately after leaving the main body.

When Foster's men threw themselves behind the enclosure from which they fired, Hutchinson, whose experience in the French wars gave him knowledge, warned them to beware of the flank guard. In their unacquaintance with military affairs, they knew nothing of a flank-guard, and firing on the main body as it passed, they rushed out to harass its rear, when, of course, they found themselves between two fires, where several fell. Job Wilson, on examining his pocket after the engagement, found his coat and a square foot of gingerbread perforated by a bullet.

(K.) "With reversed arms, muffled drums and measured steps, they led the long procession—on the way they were met by a band of soldiers from Newburyport, Salisbury and Amesbury marching to join the army which was besieging Boston—these formed in single ranks on each side of the road and the mournful procession passed between them. After the bodies were deposited, three volleys were fired over their graves, but they could not rouse the slumberers—no din of resounding arms, no alarms of war, no convulsion of nature, can disturb them—nothing but the voice of the arch angel and the trump of God

"Can reach the peaceful sleepers there."

*Hon. D. P. King.*

### SOLDIERS OF THE REVOLUTION.

(L.) The following list presents the soldiers of the Revolution from Danvers. The first five companies were in the affair at Lexington. Those alphabetically arranged were in the Revolution subsequently.

#### COMPANY OF MINUTE-MEN.

Israel Hutchinson, *Captain*; Enoch Putnam, *first Lieut*; Aaron Cheever, *second Lieut*; Job Whipple, *Ensign*.

*Privates.* Samuel Goodridge, Eliphalet Perley, Nath'l Cheever, Eben Andrew, James Burley, Samuel Chase, Nath'l Durton, Henry Dwinells, John Francis, Wm. Freetoe, Nathan Putnam, James Porter, Tarrant Putnam, Thomas White, Samuel Baker, Samuel Fairfield, Benj. Porter 3d., Jonathan Sawyer, Wm. Towne, W. Warner,

Perley Putnam, Benj. Shaw, Wm. Batchelder, Jotham Webb. Besides these, 24 men from Beverly completed this company.

#### COMPANY OF MILITIA.

Samuel Eppes, *Captain*; Benj. Jacobs, *first Lieut.* Gideon Foster, (see note.) *second Lieut.* Francis Symonds, *Ensign.*

*Privates.* Geo. Southwick jr., Sam. Cook jr., Eben Goldthwaite, James Osborn, Jona. Tarball, Benj. Douty, Aaron Osborn, John Eppes, Andrew Curtis, Isaac Twiss, Wm. Tarball, Abraham Reddington, Israel Osborn, Nathan Upton, Robt. Stone jr., Abiel McIntyre, Richard Phillips, Joseph Whiteman, John Wilson jr., Samuel Small, Benj. Eppes, Joseph Eppes, James Eppes, Wm. Southwick, John Southwick, Jon. Curtis, Job Wilson, Robt. Wilson 3d., Isaac Wilson 3d., Joshua Moulton, Nath. Goldthwaite, Daniel Moulton, John Reed, Daniel Marsh jr., Wm. Goldthwaite, Marble Osborn, Joseph Osborn 3d., John Jacobs, Thos. Gardner jr., Sylvester Osborn, Amos King, Jonathan Nurse, Jonathan Felton, Jonathan Proctor, Tim. Felton, Asa Felton, Eben Felton, Thos. Andrews, Joseph Osborn 4th, Daniel Reed, Jona. Southwick, Thomas Day, James Goldthwaite, Joseph Ingles, David Newhall, Nathl. Fitts, Wm. Frost, Newhall Wilson, Jonathan Wilson 3d., Bartholomew Molton, Habbakuk Lynse, Eben Molton, Jona. Ridney, John Collins, Jacob Reed, Abijah Reed, Thos. Bond, John Getchell, Solomon Wyman, Samuel Stone, James Stone, Joseph Twiss, Stephen Twiss, Wm. Perkins, Benj. Daland jr., Henry Jacobs jr.

#### COMPANY OF MILITIA.

Jeremiah Page, *Captain*; Joseph Porter, *first Lieut.* Henry Putnam, *second Lieut.* Richard Skidmore, *Ensign.*

*Privates.* Samuel Stickney, James Putnam, Benj. Putnam jr., Daniel Bootman, David Bootman, John Nichols jr., John Brown, Jethro Putnam, Jeremiah Putnam, Wm. Fenno, John Ward, Michael Webb, Benj. Kimball, Benj. Kent, Stephen Putnam, Joseph Smith, Elisha Hutchinson, Benj. Stickney, Mathew Whipple, Enoch Thurston, Phillip Nurse, Robt. Endicott, David Felton, Daniel Verry, David Verry, Archelaus Rea jr., James Goody, Nathan Porter, Sam. Whittemore, Nathan Putnam, Peter Putnam, Samuel Fowler, Samuel Dutch, Eben Jacobs jr., Samuel Page.

## COMPANY OF MILITIA.

Samuel Flint, *Captain*. Daniel Putnam, *first Lieut.* Joseph Putnam, *second Lieut.* Israel Putnam, *Ensign*.

*Privates.* Asa Upton, Abel Nichols, Thomas Andrew, Amos Tapley, Wm. Putnam, Joseph Daniels, Joshua Dodge, Jonathan Sheldon, Wm. Goodale, Benj. Russell, Mathew Putnam, John Hutchinson jr., Aaron Tapley, Levi Preston, Peter Putnam, John Preston, Daniel Lakeman, Israel Cheever, Eleazer Pope jr., Aaron Gilbert, Nathaniel Smith, Jonathan Russell, Daniel Russell, Jethro Russell, John Hutchinson, Stephen Russell, Geo. Small jr., Nathaniel Pope jr., Joseph Tapley, S. Mudge, Wm. Whittredge, Josiah Whittredge, Eben McIntyre, John Kettel, Benj. Nurse, Eleazer Goodale, Amos Buxton jr., Reuben Barthirk, James Burch, Michael Cross, Israel Smith.

It is possible that some of the members of Flint's, Page's and Eppes's companies, may have belonged to Salem or Beverly, though who they were if any there were, cannot be ascertained.

## THOSE ENGAGED IN THE REVOLUTION.

Ebenezer Andrew	Titus Canada	James Gandy
Zachariah Bray	Jona. Currier	Asa Goodale
James Buxton	Nathan Dow	Tristram George
William Berry	Charles Derby	Samuel Goodhue
Thomas Bond	Henry Dwinells	Andrew Grey
Joseph Bell	George Dwinells	Wm. Gilford
Gideon Batchelder	Amos Dwinells	Wm. Holt
Benj. Balch	Ebenezer Dale	Joseph Hilburt
Prince Buxton	Abraham Dempsey	Nathan Hilburt
Peter Barker	William Dodge	Israel Hutchinson
Benj. Barker	Nathaniel Downs	Jonathan Howard
Benj. Beary	Wm. Deadman	Uriah Harrowood
Daniel Bell	John E. Dale	John Harrowood
James Birch	Wm. Damsey	Nath'l Haywood
Peter Buxton	Samuel Deane	James Johnson
Jonathan Crowell	Richard Elliot	John Josselyn
John Collyer	John Eppes	Primus Jacobs
Ezekiel Cooper	David Elwell	Benj. Jacobs
Asa Chandler	Samuel Eppes	Benj. Kimball
Richard Crispin	John Endicott	Longley Kelley
John Collins	Wm. Fretoe	Josiah Kenney
William Colley	John Francis	Elijah Lewis
Enoch Chenay	Benj. Fowle	Jona. Larrabee
John Clinton	John Fairfield	James Larrabee
Josiah Cutter	Wm. Flint	David Larrabee
Patrick Carroll	Samuel Flint	Samuel Le Count

Benj. Loring	Edward Pepor	Thomas Tolman
Nath'l Leeds	Allen Putnam	Daniel Towne
Benj. Larrabee	Asa Prince	Asa Tapley
Daniel Mahew	Jeremiah Page	Joseph Tufts
Hugh Malachy	Enoch Putnam	Samuel Twist
Samuel Mamsell	Joseph Porter	Eliphalet Taylor
Nath'l M'Intyre	Samuel Page	Joseph Twiss
Richard Mayberry	Wm. Rue	George Towne
John M'Kay Jr.	Jonathan Russel	Daniel Verry
Roger Nurse	Stephen Russel	David Verry
Michael Nurse	Benj. Reed	Joseph Verry
James Nurse	Caleb Rea	Wm. Verry
Joseph Nichols	Jacob Reed	Bela Verry
Eli Nurse	Abijah Reed	Benj. Verry
Samuel Nurse	Wm. Reed	Peter Waite
Caleb Oakes	Seth Richardson	Joseph White
John Oakman	James Richardson	Joseph Wyatt
Sylvester Osborne	Thomas Rano	Thomas White
Johnson Proctor	Samuel Stone	Matthew Whipple
Titus Proctor	Jeremiah Shelden	Samuel Whipple
Aaron Putnam	Daniel Shelden	Ebenezer Williams
Edward Pepperell	Robert Stone	Jonathan Waite
Benj. Porter	Benj. Shaw	Moses Wood
John Porter	John Symonds	Michael Webb
Israel Putnam	Sip Symonds	Elijah Washburn
Timothy Putnam	James Stone	Jonathan Wood
Joseph Pillsbury	Jonathan Setchel	Thomas Wines
Jonathan Porter	John Setchel	David Whipple
Joseph Putnam	Joseph Shaw	Benj. Whipple
Daniel Putnam	Thomas Symonds	Thos. White
Thomas Putnam	Thomas Stephens	Benj. Woodman
Wm. Perkins	Amos Smith	Solomon Wyman
Jeremiah Putnam	Ephraim Smith	Newhall Wilson
Henry Putnam	Ebenezer Sawyer	Peter Welch
Eliphalet Perley	Israel Smith	David Wilkins
Nathan Porter	Francis Symonds	Samuel Wyatt
James Porter	Wm. Towne	John White
Peter Porter	David Truel	Jonathan Wilson
Phinehas Putnam	George Tucker	Joshua Wyatt
Nathan Putnam	David Tanner	

Of these soldiers Levi Preston, Johnson Proctor, Jonathan Porter and Richard Elliot are yet living at advanced ages. Mr. Proctor in his prime stood six feet and a half in height, and now weighs about 300 lbs. These relics of another age are links in a living chain connecting us with the Past. — There are five men from Danvers engaged in the Mexican War.

(M.) The ship which Dummer Jewett was directed to enquire of

was a large one of about 400 tons, designed for the East India trade. One Capt. Lee came from England to superintend her building, and to command her when finished. He died at the Plains. The vessel was launched in the night, and it drifted to the south side of the river, where it laid many years, and ultimately decayed. There have been at different times a large number of vessels built at New Mills. As many as seven have been on the stocks at one time. During the Revolution, the Jupiter, Harlequin, Gen. Greene, and many other privateers and vessels of war, besides merchant vessels, were built here. Four 20 gun ships were built in the revolution. The anchors for the celebrated frigate Essex were made at the Iron Works now owned by Matthew Hooper.

## CHAPTER V.

The incidents worthy of note which have occurred since the close of the Revolution, have been few. The history of a town or country in the Time of Peace, although full of all that causes prosperity and happiness, does not abound in prominent events. When the storm of War sweeps over the land, every wave is gigantic, while the calm tide of prosperity, though freighted with abundance, does not attract particular observation.

Efforts were made in the year 1784, to remove the Court of Common Pleas from Salem to Newburyport, against which the Town took an active part. In 1786 the Representative was instructed to use his utmost exertions against paper money. He was also informed that a "man in Danvers was taxed much more for £100 value of property than if he was in Salem;" the people declared this unjust, and urged him to abolish the difference.

Col. Benj. Tupper raised a company the same year



in Beverly and Danvers, to suppress "Shay's Rebellion."

According to some records, food was so scarce in Essex County in 1789, that people were obliged to eat tadpoles boiled with pea straw. This, to say the least, is very questionable.

In the year 1799, John Adams's administration received the approbation of the town, and the following address was sent him:

"To John Adams, President of the United States.

"The subscribers Inhabitants of the town of Danvers in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts,

"Being fully sensible of the great advantages we Derive From a government Established by the People upon the true Principles of Equal Liberty, so far as the good of Society will admit—and our entire satisfaction in the administration of the same, we had Just Reason to expect that no ferreign power would interfere in our national affairs, while we endeavored to support a Just and strict Nutrality, by treating all the nations that we are Concerned with agreeable to those principles, Especially the French Republic, who we have ben Led to believe, and untill of Late Did really suppose, were our best Friends; but we Now sensibly feel the injury done to our Country by that Nation, in the treatment of our people, & in the spoillations made upon our Commerce, and the Insults received by the unpresidented treatment to our ministers at that republic, which Calls For our highest Resentment.

"Please to be assured that your administration meets our Fullest approbation, and that we Consider it as a

Favour of Providence that you are placed at the head of our public affairs at this important Day. Although we wish for the Continuance of Peace Upon Just and honourable termes, yet we will hold ourselves ready to encounter every Difficulty that our Country may call us to,—before we will be dictated to [by any Nation on earth, or give up our sovereignty and independence, well knowing that it was not without much Blood and treasure—our ancestors put us in possession of the highest Priviledges we enjoy as a people.”

May 8th 1803, a severe snow storm occurred, while the trees were in full blossom. June 16th, 1806, was a total solar eclipse. In 1807, several of the people of Danvers were prosecuted by the town of Lynn for taking sea-weed &c., from the latter place, for manure.

In 1808 an unsuccessful movement was made to annex the North Parish to Salem. Before and since that time, similar attempts have been made, sometimes originating in one part of the town, and sometimes in another. In the year 1810 the town remonstrated against removing the Supreme Court to Newburyport. February 2d 1811, a great snow-storm commenced and lasted three days; it drifted fifteen feet.

In 1812, the war known as the “Last War,” broke out. A large majority of the people of New England opposed this War. Among those opposers the people of Danvers took a prominent stand. On the 13th. of July, a committee was chosen to report on the “awful situation of our Country in consequence of the war declared against Great Britain.” Frederick Howes, Jonathan Ingersoll, Andrew Nichols Jr., Sylvester Osborn

and Thomas Putnam were chosen, and they presented the following Report, which was adopted by the Town with but three dissenting voices, and published in the Salem Gazette.

“Whereas the safety, prosperity, and happiness of a people essentially depend on the Wisdom, Virtue, and Patriotism of those who manage their National affairs; and in a free elective Government these qualifications form the only just claims to Publick Confidence and employment, it is therefore at all times no less the duty, than the right of the citizens, to investigate the character and conduct of their rulers, to subject the policy of their measures to public scrutiny, and especially, in times of great Danger and distress, to assemble and consult together for the common good, and should they be convinced that the evils which they feel, originate from the weakness or corruption of their own rulers, they would be guilty of treachery to their country, if they did not publicly declare their opinion, and make use of all constitutional means to effect a change of rulers, to avert the dangers which threaten them, and to remove or alleviate the calamities which they endure; and Whereas the United States, after thirty years enjoyment of the blessings of peace are suddenly involved in a War with Great Britain, and have become a party in a contest unparalleled in its nature and extent, which has proved fatal to the liberty and independence of so many once happy and powerful nations, the people are loudly called upon to assemble at this alarming crisis, and to express their opinion freely, on the conduct of their Government, on the justice and expediency, the causes and probable

consequences of the war, therefore Resolved: that as the inhabitants of this Town were among the first to expose their lives and shed their blood in defence of the rights of the country, against the unjust and tyrannical claims of Great Britain, and on the memorable *Nineteenth of April*, A. D. 1775, suffered more severely (Lexington excepted,) than any other town in the Commonwealth, and animated by their example, and by the presence of many who took an active part in that and many other scenes in our late glorious revolution, we will never shrink from the dangers and privations of a just and necessary war—that we cherish our rights and liberties as the most precious inheritance derived from our ancestors, and will never surrender them to any foreign or domestic tyrant.

“Resolved, that the conduct of the government of the United States for several years past, has in our opinion exhibited decisive evidence of a strong partiality to France, and enmity to Great Britain, a disposition to palliate or conceal the aggressions of the one, and to exaggerate those of the other: that we consider the whole train of commercial restrictions adopted by our Government, as originating in a spirit of subserviency to France, and hostility to Commerce, and the prosperity of the Commercial States, or at best as visionary experiments and impotent attempts to coerce foreign Nations: unjust, oppressive, and ruinous in their operation upon our own citizens, corrupting to the public morals, and more destructive to the prosperity of the Nation than all the aggressions of foreign powers united.

“Resolved, that we consider the war declared by

Congress against Great Britain as unjustifiable, unnecessary, ruinous to the prosperity, and dangerous to the union, liberty and independence of the United States.

“As unjustifiable and unnecessary, because we believe that all our differences with G. Britain might have been honorably adjusted by fair negotiation.

“As ruinous to our prosperity, because it will throw millions of American property into the hands of the enemy, reduce thousands of our fellow citizens from affluence to poverty, require enormous and oppressive taxes for its support, while it diminishes the means of paying them, depress the spirit of honest industry and laudable enterprise, expose our sea-coast to depredations, and exchange an honorable and lucrative commerce, for a demoralizing system of privateering.

“As dangerous to our Union, because as free communities can be held together only by a visible and solid interest, the commercial states may not retain so strong an attachment to a government which subjects them to such heavy burdens, and the most oppressive restrictions, and deprives them of all those advantages, the prospect of which, induced them to enter into the federal compact.

“As dangerous to our Liberty and Independence, because we believe that the Influence of France was one cause of the War, and we deprecate an alliance with that perfidious nation, which by violence or intrigue, has destroyed every republic in Europe, and whose friendship is far more terrible than her arms.

“Resolved, that we cannot believe this to be a war



intended for the protection of our seamen, which will throw thousands of them out of employment, expose those abroad to capture and imprisonment, and many of those at home to poverty and ruin; nor as a war intended for the defence of our navigation and commerce, which will sweep our ships from the ocean, and destroy the remnant of that commerce which has escaped the depredations of foreign powers, and the restrictions of our own government; we view this measure as a wanton sacrifice of those blessings with which Heaven has distinguished us beyond any other nation.

“Resolved, that we consider the conduct of Congress in refusing the right of public debate on a measure of such importance as a war with Great Britain, and a late decision of the House of Representatives, by which the freedom of speech in that body is reduced to an empty name, as furnishing just cause for alarm, and as a direct attack upon principles essential to the preservation of American liberty.

“Resolved, that the refusal of the senate of this commonwealth, (a large majority of whose members were elected by a minority of the people,) to concur in any one of the various modes proposed by the House of Representatives for the choice of Electors of President and Vice President, manifests an intention to deprive this large and powerful Commonwealth of a voice in this most important election, and, if persisted in, must sooner or later draw down upon them the righteous indignation of an injured people.

“Resolved, That we highly approve the late official conduct of our Commander in Chief, and whenever the

cause of our Country demands the services of its citizen-soldiers, *his* orders we shall cheerfully obey.

“Resolved, That we will use our exertions to carry into effect the measures recommended in the late excellent Address of the House of Representatives, to their Constituents, that we will cordially co-operate with our fellow citizens in this county, or any part of the Commonwealth, in all constitutional means, to obtain a speedy and honorable peace, and for that purpose to elect into office the friends of peace, being fully convinced that *a change of Rulers* is necessary to the SALVATION OF THE COUNTRY.” Four delegates were chosen to attend a County Convention to consult upon the proper measures for securing peace. Active efforts were made continually by our citizens, until the return of Peace. Several companies were raised to resist any invasion, and the utmost watchfulness prevailed. (A.)

June 12th, 1815, the town remonstrated against a proposition to annex a portion of Danvers to Salem. The amendments of the Constitution of the State, proposed in 1820, were received by Danvers; the vote standing 68—3.

In 1822 a memorial was drawn up and presented to Congress against a general Bankrupt law. Oct. 23d, 1823, the Bark, Chocolate and Grist-mills belonging to Gen. Foster were consumed by fire. For several days in April 1825, the moon and stars were visible at noon. March 7th, 1836, the Town voted unanimously as follows: To sustain a Rail-road that should go directly into Boston, avoiding the inconvenience of any ferry, but to give a preference to Winnissimet above East Bos-

ton ferry. Dec. 19th. 1836 voted, that all dogs shall wear a collar, and pay a tax of two dollars, and that a bounty of fifty cents be given for each dog slain without a collar.

On September 22d. 1843, a very destructive fire broke out in the South Parish, which consumed the Second Congregational Church, the Essex Coffee House, and twelve other stores and houses, and a large number of sheds and out-buildings, belonging to or occupied by John Dodge, Eben. Eustis, Mrs. Very, A. Lunt, E. Woodbury, F. Dane, Jos. Morrison, Jonathan Dustin, Southwick & Ferrin, Samuel Southwick, Enoch Poor, B. Goodridge, C. Lambert & Co., H. Morse, C. Lowe, and the Misses Foster. The Unitarian Church and several other buildings caught repeatedly, but through the untiring exertions of the citizens of Danvers and the neighboring towns, the flames were stayed, after destroying property to the amount of \$75-000, of which \$25,000 were insured. The appearance of this part of the village was by this disaster nearly ruined. It has recovered the shock, however, and presents its former thriving appearance. The small pox prevailed considerably in the year 1844, and caused much alarm. There were thirty cases in the Town, only four of which proved fatal.

A Post Office was established in South Danvers in February, 1832, in North Danvers in 1836, and in New Mills in January 1845. June 10th, the beautiful village at the Plains was nearly ruined by a destructive fire. Twelve houses, shops, &c, with many out-buildings, valued at \$80,000, were consumed, and

the choicest portion of the village reduced to ashes. About \$30,000 were insured. The property was owned or occupied principally by Messrs. Amos Brown, Alexander Coffin, Hayman & Rhodes, W. L. Weston, E. F. Smith, Francis Noyes, Joshua Sylvester, Elias Putnam, Thos. Bowen, D. P. Clough, Henry T. Ropes, Village Bank, Post Office, Samuel Preston, D. S. Wilkins, D. J. Preston, and Messrs. Howe & Dodge. Seventeen engines, and the labors of hundreds of zealous, active men, could only in some measure check the flames which at one moment seemed to threaten the entire village. It has now in a great measure recovered from this adverse blow, and is hastening towards its former beauty.

The month of November, 1847, was unprecedented in the memory of the "oldest inhabitant." The weather had all the bland genial warmth of the Indian Summer; many forest trees budded as in Spring, and gardens put forth the vegetables whose seeds were scattered in the time of harvest. Windows were kept open, and children played freely in the open air. This weather continued until Dec. 16th. Until that time insects filled the air, mosquitoes were common, caterpillars appeared, grass sprouted as in Spring, geese took a northerly flight, dandelions were obtained for greens, and other unseasonable events designated the winter as one of the most remarkable ever known in New England.

Dec. 16th, 1847, the town held a meeting, and after discussing the subject of the War with Mexico, passed the following resolutions, drafted by J. W. Proctor, Esq.

*"Resolved, As our opinion, that the war now pend-*

ing between the United States of America and the United States of Mexico, was wrong in its *origin*,—has been wrong in its *progress*,—and will be altogether wrong in its *continuance*,—and that no acquisition of glory to our country by our valiant and victorious armies, will counterbalance in any measure a *warfare* so *unjust* and *unnatural*.

“*Resolved*, That we view with fearful apprehension the disposition to acquire additional territory by *conquest*, for any purpose whatever, however it may be in conformity with the usages of Nations;—and unless this disposition in our Government shall be seasonably restrained, we fear it will be ominous of a dissolution of the Union.

“*Resolved*, While we acknowledge “all men to be born free and equal,” we cannot consistently with this principle do anything whatever that shall have a tendency to extend that most disgraceful feature of our Institutions,—*Domestic Slavery*.

“*Resolved*, That Justice demands the immediate withdrawal of our armies from the territory of the Republic of Mexico.

“*Resolved*, That our Senators and Representatives in Congress, and our Senators and Representatives in the State Legislature, are hereby requested to use all lawful influence in their power to bring this *unrighteous war* to a speedy close.”

The town is at present steadily advancing in all that elevates a community. In Religion, Morals, Industry, Education and Health, the Town of Danvers will not suffer by comparison with any other in our highly favor-



ed New England. To the tokens of her high prosperity she can point with the pride of conscious excellence, and say with an ancient :

THESE ARE MY JEWELS.

## NOTES TO CHAPTER V.

(A) When the frigate *Constitution* was driven into Marblehead harbor by English Vessels, and thus effected her escape, she was seen by some of the citizens of New Mills. There were one or two alarms, but no actual service performed on the part of the citizens of Danvers. The "Ipswich Fright" of course prevailed here. A company of minute-men, called an Alarm List, was formed at New Mills, the muster roll of which is as follows: Samuel Page, Capt.; Thomas Putnam, Lieut.; Caleb Oakes and John Endicott, Sargts., John Page, Clerk; and Thomas Cheever, Edward Richardson, Hooper Stimpson, Stephen Brown, Samuel Pindar, John Fowler, Samuel Trickey, William Francis, Samuel Fowler, Benj Kent, Moses Black, Daniel Putnam, Joseph Stearns, Jonas Warren, Eben Dale, George Waitt, Nath'l Putnam, John W. Osgood, Allen Gould, Ebenezer Jacobs, Moses Waitt, Andrew Gould, William Trask, Israel Hutchinson, George Osgood, Henry Brown, Ebenezer Berry, William Cutler, Daniel Hardy, Jonathan Sheldon, Seth Stetson, Michael Saunders, Ezra Batchelder, Thomas Symonds, Richard Skidmore, Ephraim Smith, Hercules Josselyn, Jeremiah Page, Benj. Wellington, Moses Putnam, Israel Andrew, Nath'l Mayhew, John Wheeler, David Tarr, John Russell, John Kenney, Jacob Allen, Daniel Usher, Israel Endicott and James F. Putnam privates. Capt. Samuel Page's yard was the rendezvous. Another company was formed in the southern and western portion of the Town. The following are a few of the names : Capt., Gideon Foster ; Lieutenants, John-son Proctor and Nathan Felton ; Ensign, Daniel King ; Ord. Sergt., John Upton ; Privates, William Pool, Eben S. Upton, Rufus Wyman, Eben King, Amos King, John Goldthwaite, John Osborn, Oliver Saunders, Joseph Griffin, Stephen Proctor, Asa Bushby, Asa Tapley, James Wilson, Elisha Wilson, John Needham, Jona. Osborn, Amos Osborn, W. W. Little, James Southwick, Joseph Shaw, George South-

wick, Sylvester Osborn, jr., Benj. Stephens, Benj. Gile, Elisha Gunnison, Eben Osborn, Solomon McIntire, William Sutton, Samuel Buxton, and about so many more whose names could not be ascertained. There were two alarms when these companies were called out. One was caused by a boat laden with sea-weed, passing by Hospital Point, where the Artillery was posted. The boat was mistaken for a British barge, and as it returned no answer on being hailed, it was fired upon. The alarm of course travelled into the country, and the whole region was thrown into confusion by the tidings that the British were about landing. On the other occasion, Sept. 28th, the Artillery was alarmed by some men who were drawing a seine, and by firing, the alarm spread, it is said, as far as Coos County, New Hampshire. On both of these occasions, these companies manifested a praiseworthy alacrity in repairing to the spot of supposed danger.—though tradition has whispered that certain members were taken with a strange and uncontrollable weakness,, in these marches, and were often obliged to sit down beside stone walls, &c., until the rest had returned from their destination. It is probable, however, that tradition, which so often mistakes, is incorrect in this instance.

A fort of turf, mounted by two iron four-pounders, was built on Hooper's factory wharf. Several fine English prize vessels laid in Porter's river, near Kent's shipyard, during the war.

## CHAPTER VI.

### STATISTICS, &c.

*Representatives to the General Court and Provincial Congress.*

Daniel Epes, Jr., 1754, 5, 6, 7, 65, 7. Daniel Gardner, 1759. Thomas Porter, 1760, 1, 2, 3, 5. John Preston, 1764. Samuel Holten, Jr., 1768, 9, 70, 1, 2, 3, 5, 80, 7. Wm. Shillaber, 1775. Samuel Eppes, 1776. Jeremiah Hutchinson, 1777, 8, 9, 80, 1, 2, 3, 5, 6, 8. Gideon Putnam, 1784. Israel Hutchinson, 1789, 91, 2, 3, 4, 5, 7, 8. Caleb Low, 1790. Gideon Foster, 1796, 9, 1800, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6. Samuel Page, 1800, 3, 4, 5, 6, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14.

Nathan Read, 1804. Nathan Felton, 1805, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12 13, 14, 15, 16, 19, 20, 21. Squiers Shove, 1808, 9. Dennison Wallis, 1810, 11, 12, 13, 19. Daniel Putnam, 1811, 17, 19. James Foster, 1812, 13. Hezekiah Flint, 1814, 15. Sylvester Osborne, 1814, 15, 17. William P. Page, 1815, 16. Frederick Howes, 1816, 17, 18. John Swinnerton, Jr., 1816. Thomas Putnam, 1817, 19. William Sutton, 1822, 31. Ebenezer Shillaber, 1823, 32. John Page, 1823, 5, 31, 2, 3. Nathan Poor, 1823, 4, 8, 30, 1. Nathaniel Putnam, 1823. John Endicott, 1825. Jonathan Shove, 1826, 7, 8, 9, 30, 1, 2, 3. Rufus Choate, 1826, 7. Robert S. Daniels, 1828, 30. Elias Putnam, 1829, 30. John Preston, 1831, 2, 3, 4. Henry Cook, 1833, 4. Andrew Lunt, 1834, 5, 6. Eben Putnam, 1834, 7. Jacob F. Perry, 1834, 5, 6. Daniel P. King, 1835, 6, 42. Allen Putnam, 1835, 9, 40. Joshua H. Ward, 1835, 6, 9. Caleb L. Frost, 1836, 7. Samuel P. Fowler, 1837, 8, 9. Lewis Allen, 1837, 8. Henry Poor, 1838, 9. Abel Nichols, 1838. Fitch Poole, 1840, 1. Samuel Preston, 1841, 2. Frederic Morrill, 1843. Joshua Silvester, 1843, 7. Richard Osborn, 1844, 5. Henry Fowler, 1844, 5, 6. Elijah W. Upton, 1846, 7.

Previous to the year 1831, Representatives served the same year they were elected. Since that time they have served the year following. Those marked 1847, were really chosen for 1848.

#### TOWN CLERKS.

Daniel Eppes jr., 1752, 3. James Prince, 1754, 5,

6, 8, 9, 60. Benj. Prescott jr., 1757, 61. Gideon Putnam, 1762, 72, 89 after August. Thomas Porter, 1763, 7. Archelaus Dale, 1764, 5, 6. Samuel Holten jr., 1768, 9, 70, 1, 3, 4, 5. Stephen Needham, 1776, 7 after August, 1778, 9, 80, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6. Samuel Flint, 1777 after August. Jonathan Sawyer, 1787 until Dec. James Porter, 1787, 8, 9 until August, 1790 until Nov. Samuel Page, 1790 after Nov. Gideon Foster, 1791, 2, 3, 4. Joseph Osborne jr., 1795, 6, 7, 8, 9, 1800. Nathan Felton from 1801 to 1828. Benj. Jacobs, 1829, 30, 1, 2, 3, 4. Joseph Shed 1835 to——.

#### MODERATORS OF ANNUAL MEETINGS.

Daniel Eppes Jr., 1752, 3, 5, 6, 7, 9, 60, 5, 6, 7. Thomas Flint, 1754. Samuel Flint, 1758. Thomas Porter, 1761, 2, 3, 72. Malachi Felton, 1764. Samuel Holten, 1768, 81, 4, 6, 7, 9, 90, 6 to 1812 inclusive. Gideon Putnam, 1769, 79, 83, 5, 93, 4, 5. Archelaus Dale, 1770, 3, 6. Wm. Shillaber, 1771, 4, 5, 7, 8, 88, 91, 2. Amos Putnam, 1780, 2. Jonathan Ingersoll, 1813. Samuel Page, 1814. Andrew Nichols, 1815, 16, 17. Joseph Shed, 1818. George Osgood, 1819, 21, 5, 35. Thomas Putnam, 1820. Nathan Poor, 1822, 3, 4. Robt. S. Daniels, 1826. Elias Putnam, 1827, 9, 31. Lewis Allen, 1828 46. John W. Proctor, 1830, 2, 4, 6, 8, 40. John Preston, 1833, 7. Samuel P. Fowler 1839, 43. Abel Nichols 1841. Daniel P. King, 1842. Jonathan Shove, 1844. Moses Black jr. 1845, 7.

## TAXES.

The following is a list of the taxes paid each year, so far as the books present them.

## PROVINCE, TOWN AND COUNTY.

Year.	£.	s.	d.	Year.	£.	s.	d.
1752	248	13	8	1767	631	4	6
53	256	2	4	68	314	7	8
54	287	13	0	69	587	13	9
55	345	8	3	70	581	17	1
56	709	14	10	71	735	19	8
57	879	14	3	72	503	13	3
58	862	0	4	73	461	0	4
59	1115	2	4	74	374	3	4
60	947	13	11	75	405	0	7
61	762	10	3	76	337	1	2
62				77	462	4	8
63	723	7	1	78	2,089	10	5
64	772	0	10	79	6,863	12	6
65	733	14	7	80	355,446	19	4
66	620	1	1	81	4,560	6	9

## Silver.

Year.	Town.	Highway.	State.
1782			£1,460
83	£1,000		1,468 19 2
84	700	£250	1,082 15 6
85	700		
86	1,017 16 7		1,222 10 1
87	800		
88	1,200		539 18 7
89	750		
90	750	120	
91	640 19 5		
92	628 18 4		
93	728 15 8	140	
94	745 19 0	150	



Year.	Town.	Highway.	State.
95	\$2,911 68	\$200	
96	2,859 48	833 33	
97	2,899 44	833 33	

Year.	Town.	Highway.
1798	\$3,034 24	\$ 1,000
1799	2,968 64	1,000
1800	2,909 25	1,000
1801	3,191 98	1,000
1802	4,214 39	1,000
1803	5,211 80	1,000
1804	5,144 16	1,250
1805	4,212 59	1,250
1806	3,751 62	1,250
1807	4,307 10	
1808	4,244 38	1,500
1809	5,225 08	1,500
1810	5,285 05	1,400
1811	5,350 64	1,500
1812	5,230 06	1,500
1813	4,806 60	1,200
1814	5,303 47	800
1815	5,240 10	1,000
1816	5,203 60	1,000
1817	5,158 24	1,500
1818	4,686 03	1,000
1819	5,061 52	1,000
1820	5,144 39	1,250
1821	5,113 95	1,250
1822	5,270 79	1,250
1823	5,169 93	1,250
1824	5,107 09	1,250
1825	5,777 66	1,250
1826	5,724 73	1,250
1827	6,163 43	1,250
1828	6,129 25	1,250
1829	6,072 95	1,250
1830	8,363 48	900
1831	6,340 91	1,200
1832	7,722 86	1,250

Year.	Town.	Highway.
1833	\$8,739 63	\$1,250
1834	8,748 15	1,250
1835	9,358 24	1,250
1836	9,599 77	1,250
1837	11,122 13	1,250
1838	9,682 77	1,200
1839	9,960 99	1,250
1840	11,832 74	1,500
1841	10,461 98	1,500
1842	11,415 15	1,500
1843	11,393 18	1,500
1844	12,964 85	1,500
1845	17,246 56	1,500
1846	20,612 64	1,500

The taxes on this amount were generally drawn from men in the condition in which Agur prayed to be: neither poor nor rich.

#### MANUFACTURES.

Danvers is both a manufacturing and an agricultural town. The valuation of 1845, taken by authority of the State, is thought to be underrated. It is certainly below the actual condition of the town, but is as near as can at present be estimated.

There is one Rolling, Slitting and Nail Mill, which employs 11 hands, and works over 1000 tons of iron annually, valued at \$80,000. Capital invested, \$9,000.—A furnace which manufactures 50 tons of castings annually, producing \$4000, and employing 5 hands. Capital, \$1000.—An Axe Manufactory which turns off 2500 axes every year, valued at \$3000; Capital \$300 and 3 men employed.—7 Saddle, Harness and Trunk Manufactories employing 13 men, producing articles valued at \$8,200, on a Capital of \$3,650.—2 manufac-

tories of Soap and Candles, employing 6 men, producing 624,000 lbs. of soap, 36,000 lbs. of candles, valued at \$20,500, on a capital of \$25,580.—2 Cabinet factories employing 3 men producing wares valued at \$3,000 on a Capital of \$1,050.—4 Tin Ware Manufactories employing 14 men producing wares valued at \$17,000, on a Capital of \$7,500.—1 Glue factory, employing 8 men, realizing \$25,000, on a Capital of \$12,000.—61 Tanneries which annually finish 553,760 hides valued at \$638,708. There is a Capital of \$414,600 invested, and 268 Men employed. The Tanneries of Danvers cover a good portion of the Town, and the state of the Leather market determines the degree of prosperity which the Town enjoys. There are three Morocco Factories which dress 100,000 skins valued at \$40,000. There are 40 hands employed, on a Capital of \$35,000.

As Danvers occupies important ground in the useful business of tanning, if limits allowed, an interesting history of the enterprise might be given. The father of the business, was Edward Southwick, a Quaker, and paternal grandfather of P. R. Southwick, Esq., of Boston, known as an enterprising and accomplished merchant. He was married in the year 1739, and it is probable that it was about that date, that he, as was customary, "set up" in business. It is related that he commenced by using half hogsheads for vats. After a while as his business increased, he succeeded in getting a gondola, which he used, until, after a few years he sank three or four vats. He lived in the old mansion opposite the monument, now occupied by one of his de-

scendants. This venerable edifice was among the first to adopt the comparatively modern square panes of glass, in the place of the diamond leaded pane. From this circumstance it was known for many years as the Glass House. He died in the year 1791.

A large number of the houses have a small out-building attached, in which boots and shoes are made. Thus it is difficult to ascertain the amount of Capital invested, but it is known that about 1,586 men, and 980 women are constantly employed in this important business, who annually produce 1,150,300 pairs of boots and shoes valued at \$671,450.—60 Men are engaged in Brick-making who manufacture 4,100,000 each year, valued at \$24,600.—31 Men prepare stone for building, amounting to \$8,850.—1 Pump and block maker manufactures \$500 worth yearly.—1,200 bushels of Shoe Pegs, and 40,000 Lasts valued at \$8000, are made each year. 5 men are employed in making lasts, and a capital of \$2,000 is invested.—6 men and a Capital of \$1000, produce \$4000 worth of Earthen Ware. At one time this was the principal business in town. Table Ware of "Danvers China" brought a high price during the last war. A large number of our citizens might then have been seen working like the laborer mentioned in Ecclesiasticus 38: 29, 30.—3000 Hides are prepared for Pickers valued at \$8,000, on a Capital of \$2,000.—37,000 Shoe boxes valued at \$14,500 are made, which employ 10 Men and a Capital of \$3000.—15000 lights of sashes &c., valued at \$750, are made by 2 men on a capital of \$300.—The Danvers Carpet Factory at Tapleville owned by Messrs.

Tapley, is about 182 ft long by 30 wide, operated by an engine of 25 horse power, has about 30 looms in operation, employing 60 hands, who work up 100,000 lbs. of wool and weave about 60,000 yards of carpeting annually. There are stockings and some other articles manufactured in the town. The stocking factory is situated in a place which rejoices in the euphonious title of the "Devil's Dishful." The name originated, according to a popular story teller, in this way: A husking party had assembled, and while the people were at their labors in the barn, some young rogues who were uninvited, dug a passage through the wall of the house, into the oven, and abstracted the savory contents, which they conveyed to an old ruined building, where they intended to rejoice in their ill-gotten gains. While they revelled, an old negro who had formerly dwelt in the dilapidated mansion, who had been obliged to visit foreign parts for some deed of roguery, but who had returned and sought a night's lodging in the cellar, hearing the noise, ascended through a trap-door, and seeing the food, began to eat. His presence, of course, alarmed the young revellers, and they left the house precipitately, and immediately encountered the husking party, to whom they related their adventure, (omitting the account of the theft,) and from whom they received the mysterious story of the abstracted pudding and beans. Strengthened by numbers, all repaired to the old hut, where they saw this strange being at his meal, and to their excited imaginations he had horns, hoofs, and a brimstone breath. Fear soon drove them to their homes, and when they



returned the next day, only a "dishful of pumpkin pie was left on the table by the greedy Devil." Thus the name!—The "Danvers Bleaching Company," with a capital of \$100,000, have a large establishment of stone, and are about erecting others, for the purpose of bleaching. Their facilities are uncommon, from the remarkable purity of the water at their command.

#### AGRICULTURE, &c.

In Danvers there are 98 sheep worth 186 dolls, yielding 257 lbs. of wool at 87 dolls.—There are 564 horses worth 32,095 dolls, 1,321 neat cattle worth 30,435 dolls, 1,003 swine valued at 12,341 dolls.—Common vegetable productions are raised with ease in great abundance. Each year realizes about 13,929 bushels of Indian corn at 8,357 dolls.; 1315 bushels of rye at 735 dolls.; 344 bushels of barley at 223 dolls.; 1353 bush. of oats at 502 dolls.; 31,095 bushels of potatoes at 9,328 dolls.; 120,000 bushels of onions at 50,000 dolls.; other esculents 2,160 bushels at 700 dolls.; 3,097 tons hay at 32,470 dolls.—Probably no town in the world raises as many onions as Danvers.—There is a great variety of rich fruit produced consisting of apples, plums, etc., amounting in full to 50,000 bushels, valued at 18,177 dolls. Besides these, Danvers produces 52,550 lbs. of butter; 1,450 lbs. of cheese; 3,500 lbs. of honey; 200 tons of squashes; 150,000 dolls. worth of beef and pork for market; 47,452 galls. of milk; 3,726 cords of fire wood, valued at 15,400 dolls., &c., &c.

At all agricultural fairs, cattle shows, etc., Danvers is usually represented, and premiums on domestic arti-

cles, agricultural products and live stock, prove the excellence of our soil and the industry of our people.

THE OSBORNE COW, belonged to Mr. Philip Osborne, and produced 20 qts. of milk weighing 58 lbs., daily. Her milk was sold at 4 cts. per quart, which realized five dollars and sixty cents weekly. To test its real excellence, the owner saved the milk one week and it made 18 1-2 lbs. of nice butter.

THE OAKES COW, belonging to Caleb Oakes, was a very remarkable animal. She was of middling size, but on evidence satisfactory to the Massachusetts Agricultural Society, she produced from April 5th to Sept. 25th, 484 lbs. of butter, being about 20 pounds each week.

THE NOURSE COW produced nearly the same amount and the Pond Cow gave 14 qts of milk daily, for ten consecutive months.

#### BANKS.

*Village Bank.* Incorporated 1836. Capital 120,000 dollars. Discount days Mondays and Thursdays. First President, Hon. Elias Putnam. Officers: President, Moses Putnam; Cashier, W. L. Weston; Directors, Moses Putnam, Moses Black, Joshua Silvester, Daniel Richards, John Wright (Topsfield,) Aaron Putnam, Joseph S. Black.

*Danvers Bank.* Inc., 1825. Capital 150,000 dollars. Discount days Tuesdays and Fridays. First President, William Sutton. Officers: President, Eben. Shillaber; George A. Osborne, Cashier; Directors, Eben. Shillaber, Caleb L. Frost, Eben Sutton, Jo-

seph Shaw, Robert S. Daniels, David Daniels, Asa Sawyer.

*Warren Bank. Inc.*, 1831. Capital 120,000 dollars. Discount days Mondays and Thursdays. First President, Jonathan Shove. Officers: President, Elijah W. Upton; Cashier, Francis Baker; Directors, E. W. Upton, Kendal Osborne, Henry Poor, Oliver Saunders, Sylvester Osborne, jr., Lewis Allen, Gilbert Tapley, Franklin Osborne, Benjamin Wheeler, Chas. Lambert, George Osborne, Benj. Porter.

*Danvers Mutual Fire Insurance Company.* Instituted 1829. First President, Ebenezer Shillaber. Officers: President, Henry Cook; Geo. A. Osborne, Secretary. Amount at risk, 700,000 00. Directors, Henry Cook, Robert S. Daniels, Benjamin Wheeler, Eben S. Upton, Dr. Joseph Osgood, Dr. George Osborne, Lewis Allen, Henry Poor, John Whitney.

#### COMMERCE.

The facilities for navigation presented by Crane, Waters' and Porter's Rivers, have been improved, and the New Mills Village has been and is a place of a good degree of business importance. During the past year there have been 127 arrivals at this port;—106 schooners and 21 sloops. These brought 37 cargoes of wood and bark; 35 of flour and corn; 15 of lumber; 9 of lime; 2 of salt; 1 of molasses, and 1 of coal. Bricks and onions have been exported. Besides these there have been 30 arrivals at the Iron Factory of coal, wood, lumber, etc.

## FIRE DEPARTMENT.

The very effective Fire Department of Danvers commenced Aug. 25th, 1800, when two engines were purchased, one of which was placed at the Bell Tavern and the other at New Mills. Two more were added in the year 1821. At present there are eight excellent engines, two sail cars, eleven hook and ladder stations, and twenty-five reservoirs, located in appropriate places. These engines have rendered faithful service not only in Danvers but in several of the neighboring towns. During the past year the town has expended 2,591 dolls. 16 cts. on the department.

## ASSOCIATIONS &amp;c.

*Free Masons.* Jordan Lodge ; 50 members ; Instituted in 1808.

*Female Benevolent Society.* This Institution accomplishes much good among the poor of our vicinity. There is a laughable anecdote related of it. When Rev. Geo. Cowles was settled with the 2d Cong. Society, he desired to see the records of this Benevolent Association. The Secretary, on examining the books, found the following entry in several instances : "*The Society met, and as no one attended, it adjourned!*"

*Danvers Mechanic Institute.* Inc. 1841 ; 140 members ; a Library of 1800 volumes.

*Rechabites.* Howard Tent No. 87 ; 53 members ; Instituted March, 1845.

*Sons of Temperance.* Monumental Division No. 5 ; Instituted Aug. 1845.

*Odd Fellows.* Holten Lodge No. 104; 41 members; Instituted Jan., 1846.

*Daughters of Rechab.* Samaritan Tent No. 22; 19 members; Instituted May, 1847.

Besides these, are various societies auxiliary to the churches; Anti-Slavery, Temperance, Literary, &c.

#### POOR HOUSE.

The unfortunate poor have always been regarded with tenderness by our citizens, and they have received comfortable accommodations. Previous to the year 1808, a building was owned by the town for the above laudable purpose. In that year a farm and buildings were purchased of Nathaniel Nurse for 7,000 dollars, for the use of the poor, and the old alms-house was sold in the year following. In the year 1844 a splendid establishment was completed at a cost of 12,750 dolls. 69 cts. Besides the Poor House and Hospital, there are 100 acres of woodland, 100 acres of tillage, meadow and pasture, a lot of salt marsh in Saugus, and stock, implements, hay, etc. enough belonging to the establishment to render its value about 24,000 dollars. The average number of inmates for the year 1846, was 58; these were supported at an expense of 3,458 dolls. During the year there were four deaths. For convenience, cleanliness, order and architectural beauty, there are but few buildings in the Town or County that can be said to surpass it.



## TEMPERANCE.

In the year 1812 the first Temperance Society in the world, probably,—certainly the first in America,—was formed. It was called the Massachusetts Society for the Suppression of Intemperance. It consisted of about 125 members, of whom JOSEPH TORREY, SAMUEL HOLTEN and BENJAMIN WADSWORTH, were from this town. The first public society for the suppression of intemperance in this town, was the Danvers Moral Society, formed in February 1814, when it was by no means a popular act for a man to announce himself a temperance man. Art. 12, of the Constitution sets forth the objects of the Society: "The members of this Society being fully convinced that the *daily* use of ardent spirits is unnecessary and prejudicial to health, do agree to exert their influence against," etc. This Society numbered the most respectable and influential citizens of the town. The first Board of Officers was the following: Hon. Samuel Holten, President; Rev. Benjamin Wadsworth and Rev. Samuel Walker, Vice Presidents; Dr. Joseph Torrey, Rec. Sec.; Dr. Andrew Nichols, Cor. Sec.; Fitch Pool, Treasurer; Eleazer Putnam, Samuel Page, John Endicott, Sylvester Osborne, Jas. Osborne, James Brown, William Sutton, Nathan Felton, Counsellors. For several years it was customary to have a yearly lecture. In May 1833, the word "daily" was stricken from the article above quoted.

The first public action on the part of the Town was had March 30th, 1818, when the thanks of the Town were presented to the Selectmen for their zeal in en-

deavoring to prevent a portion of the people from wasting "health, time and estate in drinking"; and they were earnestly requested to continue their efforts. It was customary at this time to post the names of all common drunkards in conspicuous places. May 7th, 1827, a committee of nine was raised to prosecute all licensed persons who infringed the laws, and all unlicensed persons who sold ardent spirits. Dr. Ebenezer Hunt this year delivered the first public address in Danvers advocating total abstinence. He received the thanks of the Society for his "ingenious and independent" address. In June 1831, the Overseers of the Poor were instructed to furnish no more alcohol to the Paupers, unless prescribed by a physician. Danvers was among the first towns in the Commonwealth to refuse to grant licenses, which it did March 4th, 1833; accordingly no intemperance has been manufactured by law for fifteen years. The following year a committee was chosen to correspond with other towns in relation to granting licenses, in order to gain information on which to ground judicious action. April 4th, 1836, eight hundred females, "our wives, mothers, daughters and sisters," petitioned the legal voters to "*act as well as to think*" against intemperance. April 3d, 1837, John W. Proctor, Esq., presented several very excellent Resolutions in behalf of Temperance, and paid incidentally a handsome rebuke to the authorities of Salem, by requesting them, if they insisted upon legalizing the rum traffic, not to locate their dram shops on the *immediate* borders of Danvers. This request was very appropriate, when we remember that Salem

has always been a source of drunkenness to Danvers. The Resolutions were unanimously adopted. From that time onward sober influences have been increasing. The people are constantly on the watch to guard against this fruitful source of crime and misery. The different Societies organized to effect the eradication of intemperance, may be seen in the chapter of Statistics.

The following bill in the possession of John Page, Esq., will show us the advance made in Sobriety and Temperance by our people.

Dr. Coll. Page fowerman Grand Jury

Nom 6	To 15 Deners at 2s	£1 10 0
	For 1 *Duball Bole Grog 4s	0 4 0
	For Duballs punch 16s	0 16 0
	To 15 Deners at 2s	1 10 0
	To 1 Glass Brandy 3d, to 9 Boles Grog	0 9 3
	To 3 Glass Brandy 1s to 1 Boles Grog 1s	0 1 0
	To 2 Duballs Boles punch	0 8 0
	To 1 mug flip 1s	0 1 0
	To 3 Boles punch 6s	0 6 0
	To 5 Boles punch 20s	1 0 0
	To 2 mugs flip 2s	0 2 0
	To 15 Deners at 2s	1 10 0
	To 6 Shetes Peaper	0 0 6
		£ 7 9† 9

Recd the Above Salem Nov. 9. 1786

Jona Webb

\*double.

(†17?)

Curious Town documents might be quoted, showing that our Selectmen were not always the sober, grave

fathers they are in modern times. Their bills for grog were usually larger than those for more solid comforts. At the place where Tapley's Brook crosses the South Reading Road, there was formerly a public house, and credible tradition relates, that the boundaries between Salem and Danvers which are described by that road were settled upon an occasion when the Selectmen of the two towns assembled in the aforesaid public house, and "perambulated the bounds" by getting essentially drunk together.—Those days of folly have passed, however, and Danvers now stands in the front rank of the Advocates of this great Reform.

#### SLAVERY.

In common with other portions of New England, there were Slaves in this town until the abolition of Slavery in Massachusetts. In 1755 there were nine male and sixteen female slaves in the District of Danvers. The anti-slavery spirit has always prevailed very extensively in the town, and while the Slave here finds some of his warmest friends, the accursed Institution which is built of human bones, and cemented with human blood, finds here uncompromising foes. As early as the year 1819 when the Missouri question was agitated, a letter was addressed by the citizens to Hon. Nath'l Silsbee on this important subject, of which the following is the substance. They assure Mr. Silsbee of the gratification they experience in finding him, and most of the delegation from Mass. opposed to the extension of Slavery; they say further, to be silent under the existing circumstances would be criminal; they fear that the evil of

Slavery may become perpetual ; they earnestly hope that every practicable exertion will be made, to hasten the time, when the republic shall witness the complete emancipation of the African ; they affirm that Congress has power to act on the question of Slavery, and trust they “possess the *will* and *inclination* to act rightly,” which views they endorse by quotations from the Constitution ; they add:

“May we not, Sir, be permitted to indulge the hope, that the cause of humanity will ultimately prevail ; that ere long this *infernal traffic* in human flesh, will be completely and entirely abolished ? With the highest satisfaction, we have witnessed the efforts that have been made and are now making in the European world, to effect this most desirable of all objects. And shall the United States, emphatically a land of boasted liberty and equal rights, be backward in a cause so noble, and so good ? In a cause that most forcibly appeals for aid, to every principle of Patriotism, of Humanity, and of Religion. Forbid it Heaven ! Forbid it Justice !” They ask Mr. S. to excuse the warmth of their language, saying: “on subjects of this kind, it is not easy at all times to keep within the due bounds of moderation.” Signed, Edward Southwick, William Sutton, Thomas Putnam, Andrew Nichols, John W. Proctor. To this address, Mr. S. returned a suitable reply.

Since that time the people of all classes have arrayed themselves on the side of freedom, and have sent out a constant and powerful influence for the wronged and oppressed Negro. Among the churches which have spoken officially may be mentioned the Methodist, the



Third Congregational, and the First and Second Universalist. A thorough organic opposition prevails, *ex cathedra*.

It will perhaps amuse the antiquarian, to see the following documents which reveal to us the past state of affairs in our own town. The first is from John Page Esq., and the second from Warren M. Jacobs.

“Danvers April 19th, 1766.

“Rec’d of Mr. Jeremiah Page Fifty Eight pound, thirteen shillings & four pence lawfull money and a Negro-woman called Dinah, which is in full for a Negro woman called Combo, and a Negro girl called Cate, and a Negro child called Deliverance or Dill, which I now Sell and Deliver to ye said Jeremiah Page.

“Witness { Jona. Bancroft John Tapley  
              { Ezek Marsh”

“Dill” is now living in Salem.

“Recieved of Mr. Ebenezer Jacobs of Danvers the sum of Fourty five Pounds six shillings and Eight pence Lawfull Mony, which is in full, Satisfaction for a Negro Boy Named Primus, which I have this Day sold to the s’d Jacobs.

£.45, 6, 8d

Daniel Epes Jun.

“Danvers Aprill ye 30th, 1754”

Primus was a brave soldier in the Revolution.

The following extract from Cutler’s Life of Putnam will show us the New England method of punishing refractory slaves,—a method more marked with severity than justice. It occurred in Danvers, before Israel

Putnam removed to Connecticut. It should be premised that CUDGE belonged to a neighbor of Putnam's.

"By some means, his mistress had grievously offended the negro. He became so enraged, that he swore he would take her life; and neither soothing words, nor threats, had any effect to pacify him. The family was thrown into the greatest alarm, knowing that his temper was of that ungovernable savage character that nothing would restrain him from indulging it. In this state of things, his master devised a plan for the permanent relief of his family. Having made his arrangements, he went out into the field with his hoe in his hand, and said—

"Cudge, you have had rather hot work getting in the potatoes."

"Yes, massa, hot enough."

"Well, I am going to give you a play-day. I have sold fifty bushels, to be delivered on board a vessel at the wharf in Salem, and if you would like it, you may go in with the load."

"Oh! yes, massa; like it very well."

"You may have the whole day, Cudge. So you can take your fiddle with you, and play a jig for the sailors, and so get a few coppers for yourself."

"Cudge was highly pleased with the proposal, and started off in great glee.

"Having unloaded his potatoes, the sailors, who had been let into the secret and received their instructions beforehand, called upon Cudge to bring out his fiddle and play them a jig, that they might have one merry dance before going to sea.

"The negro showed his teeth, and his fiddle too ; and presently the deck of the brig was as merry as a country ball-room at Thanksgiving. Meanwhile, the dancers were not niggardly in "paying the piper." The coppers fell on this side and that, and Cudge was somewhat disconcerted in his measure, by the necessity of breaking off and running after them, to prevent them from going out at the scuppers. Presently, one of the sailors said—

"Cudge, your fiddle is getting dry ; you must go below and *rosin your bow*." This was another phrase for "wetting his whistle," or taking a dram.

"Cudge took the hint with alacrity, and adjourned with two or three of the party to the forecastle. Here, with drinking, fiddling, singing and dancing, two or three hours passed away, and Cudge had almost filled his pockets with coppers. At length, starting up, as from a dream, he exclaimed :

"Yah ! I must go up, and see how the cattle stand."

"He went up ; but, to his utter amazement, there was neither cattle nor cart to be seen ; no, nor houses, nor wharf. The brig was many miles out at sea, and Cudge was bound to a southern clime, where slaves could be more easily managed than on the hardy soil of New England. He went to the same market with his potatoes, and was sold for the same account."

#### SCHOOLS.

The excellent Common Schools of Danvers had a very humble origin. They are not as old as those of other towns, from the fact that the people of this vicinity were compelled at first to support those of Salem, and were thus

disqualified from sustaining schools for themselves. In March 1711 the Village Parish voted unanimously to have a "Scolle master." Evidently the "Scolle master" was abroad when the Clerk recorded the vote. In the year 1713 widow Katharine Daland received five pounds for teaching, and seven pounds in addition were raised to devote to instructing youth. From that time onward, the Schools have increased in number and excellence. In 1734 the Village Parish, raised £37, 6, 6, and the Middle Precinct raised £47, 4, 11 for the support of schools.

The following extracts are from a Manuscript owned by Hon. D. P. King: "A Record of what ye School Committee did in Respect of Schooling ye Youth in the Third parrish in Salem In ye year 1736, by Samll King Junr. Chosen Cleark.

"Decemr ye 27th, at a meeting of ye Comt. 1<sup>st</sup> we have agreed to Errect Four Schools in ye Parrish: 2<sup>nd</sup> agreed yt Collo. Daniel Epes Mr. Abel Gardner Wm Osborn, Robart Wilson & John Waters Junr, or ye Major part of ym, to Errect a School in yt quarter of ye Parish & Capt Sam'l Endicott Mr Thorndick Procter John Felton and Daniel Marbell or ye Major part of ym to Errect a School in yt quarter of ye Parrish and Mr Ezekiel Goldthwait Mr Ezekel Marsh Peter Twist Junr. & Saml King Junr. or ye Major part of ym to Errect two Schools yt may Best sute That part of ye Parrish."

Stephen Osborn, Malachi Felton, Zach. King, Ezekiel Marsh and Jonathan Moulton were male teachers this year, and ten female teachers were employed in the

Middle Precinct during the Summer of 1737. The males received £2 monthly wages, and the females sixpence each week.

At a meeting in the Middle Precinct, on the seventeenth of March, 1739, it was voted, "that ye Parish Committee be Desired to talk with a man to keep a school in this parish for Learning Lattin, Writing, Cyphering and Reading." A Schoolhouse was built in 1748 "7 feet between Joynts, and 18 feet one way, and 22 feet the other way, by ye road between Ensign John Proctor's and Mr. Daniel Marble's, by or near ye Great Rock in ye Road." "It being put to a vote (in 1756) whether the son of Mr. Fuller of Middleton could go to school in this parish from this time to next Commencement it passed in the Negative."

In 1765, it was voted to build a school house on the land belonging to the Middle Parish. This year a school was kept six months in each parish. Ten were kept in 1777 three months each. The town was complained of in 1783 for neglecting to sustain a proper number of schools. Great efforts were made in 1793 to establish regular district schools. They remained under the general supervision until 1809, when the town was divided into nine districts. Subsequently, the seventh, first, eleventh, second, and sixth districts were divided, which made fourteen school districts, the present number.

The following is the summary account for the year 1846:



No of Districts.	No. of Males.	No. of Females.	Whole No. in each District.	Sum to each.	Amount to each District.	Mass. School Fund.	The sum total to each District.
1	121	145	266	\$3	\$798	\$	\$808
2	98	107	205	"	615		615
3	22	13	35	"	105	60	165
4	25	29	54	"	162	40	202
5	60	49	109	"	327		327
6	64	45	109	"	327		327
7	30	29	59	"	177	20	197
8	55	37	92	"	276		276
9	19	18	37	"	111	60	171
10	38	30	68	"	204	20	224
11	136	130	266	"	798		798
12	74	68	142	"	426		426
13	80	84	164	"	492		492
14	48	36	84	"	252		252
	870	820	1690		5070	200	5280

About 900 of these studied Geography, Writing, Arithmetic and English Grammar, and all pursued Reading and Orthography. The other studies are as follows: Logic 1, Rhetoric 2, Geometry 2, Political Economy 2, Latin 3, Geology 3, Bookkeeping 28, Astronomy 30, Physiology 45, Algebra 50, Philosophy 88, Composition 195, History 320.

#### STREETS, &c.

The old Ipswich highway was the first road laid out in Danvers, about the year 1630. About the same time, roads were made, branching from the highway

to the village, to that part where Amos King now lives, a road through the ancient Brooksby, and others after these as necessity demanded. The Newburyport Turnpike was incorporated about 1802 and the Essex Turnpike about 1809. The streets are as follows :

Foster, Mill, Main, Central, Lowell, Wallis, Grove, Holten, Washington, Sewall, Summer, Spring, Franklin, Chesnut, Elm, Andover, Liberty, Walnut, Pierpont, in the south parish ; and Water, High, Purchase, Maple, Locust, Cedar, Willow, Ash, Sylvan, Poplar, Cherry, Village, Pine and Collins, in the north parish. Besides these streets, convenient roads lead to all parts of the country, and the Essex Rail Road, from Salem to Lawrence, renders access to the different quarters of New England feasible, while the convenient channel of Porter's River, opens a communication with the sea, which lies but two miles away.

#### COLLEGE GRADUATES.

Citizens of Danvers, who have received a Collegiate education, with the name of the Institution at which they graduated,—the time of taking their degree,—subsequent occupation, or profession,—present place of residence, &c. &c.. including all those known to have resided in town *one year* or more.

#### FURNISHED BY J. W. PROCTOR.

James Bayley, Harv., 1669, clerg., Danvers.  
Geo. Burrows, Harv., 1670, clerg., Danvers.  
Samuel Parris, Harv., 1675, clerg., Danvers.  
Joseph Green, Harv., 1695, clerg., Danvers.  
John Tufts, Harv., 1708, farmer, Danvers.

Benjamin Prescott, Harv., 1709, clerg. Danvers.

Peter Clark, Harv., 1712, clerg. Danvers.

Daniel Putnam, Harv. 1717, farmer, Danvers.

James Putnam, Harv., 1746, farmer, Danvers.

Nathan Holt, Harv., 1757, clerg. Danvers.

Daniel Eppes, Harv., 1758, teacher, Danvers.

Timothy Pickering, Harv., 1763, Judge C. C. P.,  
Danvers.

Tarrant Putnam, Harv., 1763, gent., Danvers.

Archelaus Putnam, Harv., 1763, phys., Danvers.

Benjamin Wadsworth, Harv., 1769, clerg., Danvers.

David Daniels, Harv., 1776, merch., Danvers.

Nathan Read, 1781, Harv. merch., Belfast.

Samuel Putnam, Harv., 1787 couns. at law, Boston.

Samuel Mead, Harv., 1787, clerg., Amesbury.

Israel Andrew, Harv., 1789, teacher, Danvers.

Nathaniel Storrs, Dart., 1796, teacher, Boston.

R. H. French, Harv., 1798, couns. at law, Salem.

Parker Cleveland, Harv., 1799, profess. at Brun-  
swick.

Jeremiah Chaplain, Brown, 1799, clerg., Waterville.

Samuel Walker, Dart., 1802, clerg., Danvers.

William P. Page, Harv, 1809, clerg., N. Y.

Israel W. Putnam, Dart., 1809, clerg., Middlebor-  
ough.

Daniel Poor, Dart., 1811, clerg., Miss. at Ceylon.

Frederic Howes, Harv., 1811, couns. at law, Salem.

Andrew Bigelow, Harv., 1813, clerg., Boston.

John Walsh, Harv., 1814, couns. at law, Boston.

John W. Proctor, Harv., 1816, couns. at law, Danvers.

George Osborne, Harv., 1818, phys., Danvers.

Ebenezer Poor, Dart., 1818, clerg., Ohio.  
Milton P. Braman, Harv. 1819, clerg., Danvers.  
Rufus Choate, Dart., 1819, couns. at law, Boston.  
William Oakes, Harv., 1820, couns. at law, Ipswich.  
George Cowles, Yale, 1823, clerg., Danvers.  
John Marsh, Harv., 1823, phys., California.  
Daniel P. King, Harv., 1823, gent., Danvers.  
Harrison G. Park, Brown, 1824, clerg., Danvers.  
Joseph Osgood, Harv., 1824, phys., Danvers.  
Allen Putnam, Harv., 1825, clerg., Dorchester.  
John B. Richardson, Dart., 1828, clerg., Lawrence.  
Joshua H. Ward, Harv., 1829, couns. at law, Salem.  
Charles C. Sewall, Bowd., 1829, clerg., Medfield.  
Samuel P. C. King, Am., 1831, farmer, Danvers.  
Joseph W. Eaton, Harv., 1832, clerg., Danvers.  
Thomas P. Field, Am. 1834, clerg., Danvers.  
Richard Tolman, Am., 1839, clerg., Danvers.  
Ezekiel Marsh, Yale, 1839, clerg., Connecticut.  
William D. Northend, Bowd., 1843, couns. at law,  
Danvers.

Alfred A. Abbott, Yale, 1843, couns. at law, Danvers.

Augustus E. Daniels, Harv., 1846, gent, Danvers.

#### COUNSELLORS AT LAW.

Although Danvers has given support to but few members of the Bar, yet most of those gentlemen of the Legal profession who have resided here have been distinguished. Frederick Howes, Ralph H. French and Joshua H. Ward now of Salem, were at one time residents of Danvers, and were highly esteemed. Rufus

Choate the distinguished head of the Suffolk Bar, commenced his legal career in Danvers. Frederic Morrill, is at present in Maryland, and John Walsh is in Boston. The present resident lawyers are John W. Procter, Alfred A. Abbott and Wm. D. Northend. Mr. Proctor is a lineal descendant of John of that name, who was executed for witchcraft, and probably no one of the present generation has taken so active a part in the affairs of the town, he having served on the Board of School Committee about a quarter of a century, and constantly linked his name with the History of Danvers. Besides these, the following gentlemen have taken a temporary residence in this town. George Lamson, John Walsh, Benjamin Tucker, Benj. L. Oliver, Edward Lander Jr., &c.

#### PHYSICIANS.

Previous to the incorporation of Danvers as a town, the physicians who practised here were mostly from Salem. Probably JONATHAN PRINCE who lived on Ingersoll Hill, was the first resident physician. He was father of Capt. Asa Prince, and great grandfather of Rev. John Prince, now of Danvers. He was a pupil of Dr. Toothaker of Billerica, and preceptor of Drs. AMOS PUTNAM and SAMUEL HOLTEN. See the biography of the latter. AMOS PUTNAM was a Surgeon in the French War, at the close of which, and for half of a century after, he practised medicine in his native town. He was a Justice of the Peace. A DR. CHICKERING from Andover resided here about a year, commencing in 1793. PARKER CLEVELAND father of the Professor



of that name was here from 1796 to 1798. JOSEPH OSGOOD commenced practice in 1773, and remained 12 years, when he removed into Salem, retaining however a large practice in South Danvers until his death, which was in 1809 or 10. A DR. NUTTING was here from 1791 to '99, and a DAVID HILDRETH about the same time. JOSEPH TORREY succeeded Dr. Cleveland, and remained from 1800 to 1820. He now resides in Beverly. ARCHELAUS PUTNAM was a distinguished physician who flourished 75 years since. He graduated in 1763. A DR. BOWERS lived here about two years about the year 1800. He conducted a small pox Hospital. JAMES PUTNAM a son of Amos, practised 30 years previous to 1812. A DR. CARLETON settled at New Mills about 1823. Besides these there have been Drs. CLAPP, CILLEY, LITTLE, PEABODY, GOULD, PORTER, (now of Wenham,) BUSH, PATTEN, and perhaps others. EDWARD SOUTHWICK practised two years in partnership with Andrew Nichols, when he removed to Vassalboro' Maine, and devoted the remainder of his life to manufacturing and mercantile pursuits.

The resident physicians are GEORGE OSGOOD, who settled in 1807; JOSEPH SHED 1807; ANDREW NICHOLS 1808; JOSEPH OSGOOD 1827; EBENEZER HUNT 1823; DAVID A. GROSVENOR 1839; S. A. LORD 1847.

Dr. Nichols has published "An Address before Jordan Lodge, Dec. 25, 1811;" "Address before the Danvers Society for suppressing Intemperance, April 27, 1819;" An Agricultural Address 1820; "The Spirit of Freemasonry a Poem, 1831;" and the annual

address before the Massachusetts Medical Society in 1836. Dr. Hunt published an address delivered before the Danvers Society for suppressing Intemperance April 25th, 1827. He has in his possession a set of the once renowned "Metallic Tractors," which were supposed to possess such marvellous virtues in extracting pain. They were purchased at New Mills by a general subscription, headed by Israel Hutchinson, some sixty years ago.

#### WRECK OF THE GLIDE.

May 21st, 1829, the ship Glide, 300 tons, Henry Archer, Master, sailed from Salem for Fijii Islands, for a cargo of bich-de-lamar, turtle shell and sandal wood. She had twenty-two hands all told, and on her passage out, took in others to make her complement fifty. William Endicott, Henry Fowler and Leonard Poole were from Danvers. Sept. 17th, 118 days from Salem, the ship touched at New Zealand, from thence to the Tongataboo Islands, and from thence to the Fijii Islands, where it arrived Oct. 9th. After five months a cargo was secured, which was carried to the East Indies, and sent home. The ship returned to the Islands, obtained a part of a cargo, during which time two men were slain by the natives, and March 22d, 1831, in a dreadful gale the vessel was wrecked, and the cargo lost. All hands reached the shore in safety, except Henry Fowler, who had an arm broken. Here, among these ferocious cannibals, they suffered a variety of hardships, and incurred many risks of limb and life. Fowler was much honored by these grim savages, and

they tattoed him, to manifest their regard for him. After a variety of adventures the crew by different means arrived home in the year 1832, except Mr. Fowler, who reached home Aug. 9, 1833, after an absence of 4 years and 2 months. Their adventures have been partially recorded in a work styled the "*Wreck of the Glide.*" *Furnished by Henry Fowler.*

#### ACQUEDUCT.

The Salem and Danvers Aqueduct Company was incorporated March 9th, 1797, with a capital of \$60,000. It supplies water from original fountains near Brown's Pond. The shares in this company are four dollars for each family of three members, and fifty cents for each additional member, annually. This aqueduct is of far more value to Salem than to Danvers, which is blessed with wells of excellent water. Three conductors lead through the South Parish, and supply that village and Salem with pure water.

#### MILITARY.

There have always been liberal efforts made to sustain the military in this town. The Danvers Light Infantry is a company of soldiers yet in existence, under command of Asa W. Sawyer; and in former years there was a fine Artillery Company. Though there is some lack of military organization, yet the people have shown in times past that if there should be a call upon them, they would be first and foremost in a struggle for freedom.

#### POPULATION.

In the year 1640 there were about 100 people in

that part of Salem now called Danvers. The population in 1752, was 500 ; in 1783, 1921 ; in 1800, 2643 ; in 1810, 3127 ; in 1820, 3646 ; in 1830, 4228 ; in 1840, 5020.

The following table gives the number of inhabitants, with their ages, for the year 1840.

Years.	Males.	Females.	Total.
0 and 5	389	363	752
5 " 10	268	249	517
10 " 15	242	237	479
15 " 20	262	224	486
20 " 30	509	487	996
30 " 40	358	382	740
40 " 50	213	200	413
50 " 60	119	148	267
60 " 70	81	125	206
70 " 80	47	80	127
80 " 90	11	21	32
90 " 100	2	2	4
Over 100	1		1
	<hr/> 2502	<hr/> 2518	<hr/> 5020

There were no colored persons residing within the limits of the town in 1840. There were 13 pensioners, 3 deaf mutes, 1 blind person, 2 idiots, and not one over 20 years of age who could neither read nor write. Since 1840 the children between 4 and 16 years of age have increased from 1250, to 1700. Taking this increase as a datum for estimating the entire population of the town, it is more than probable that it would number at least 6,500, for the year 1847.

## BIRTHS AND MARRIAGES, &amp;C.

Births,	1844,	159,	1845,	194,	1846,	208.
Marriages,	"	51,	"	50,	"	61.
Deaths,	"	86,	"	89,	"	97.

## NEWSPAPERS.

*The Firefly* barely sparkled on the night of March 9th, 1844, since which time it has "rayed out darkness." It was about the size of two leaves of Webster's Spelling Book.

*The Danvers Eagle* was a very spirited sheet, conducted by Samuel T. Damon, and published from Aug. 28th, 1844, to April 16th, 1845.

*The Danvers Whig* was published during the Election campaign of 1844.

*The Danvers Courier*, a well conducted paper, edited by George R. Carlton, was established March 15th 1845, at \$1 50 per annum.

## GRAVEYARDS.

Probably no town in Massachusetts possesses so many graveyards as Danvers. In former days, it was the custom for each family, or at the most, for two or three families, to have a little spot in which to deposite the departed. Thus these cities of the dead were multiplied constantly until in all, the number has swelled to about one hundred. But there are several places besides these,—public burial grounds which seem worthy of remembrance.

*The Endicott Graveyard*, is situated near the former residence of the Governor. This is a very old



spot, and contains the last remains of many of the descendants of Gov. John Endicott. There are now but seventeen headstones standing, although there are many who rest with no stone to indicate name or character. Descendants of the Gov. according to the gravestones, as far back as the third Generation repose in this venerable spot. The oldest date is 1723. Doubtless there are many who were buried here previously, but who they were, we seek in vain to discover. The yard is surrounded by a five railed fence.

*The Wadsworth Burying Ground* is located near the ancient Salem Village. It includes somewhat more than one acre of land, and is prettily embellished with a number of trees, the growth of a recent day. Many of the stones are so old and moss-grown, and in some cases so gnawed by the tooth of Time, as to render the inscriptions totally illegible. A great multitude of graves are not designated, except by mounds of turf. Among others there is a stone above the remains of Elizabeth Parris, the wife of Rev. Samuel Parris, dated A. D. 1696, bearing the following inscription :

“Elizabeth Parris, Aged about 48 years. Deed. July 14, 1696.

Sleep precious Dust, no Stranger now to Rest,  
Thou hast thy longed within Abraham's Brest,  
Farewell Best Wife, Choice Mother, Neighbor, Friend ;  
We'll weep the less for hopes of thee i' the end. S. P.”

The oldest inscription reads :

“Here Lyes ye Body of Elizabeth, ye Wife of Jonathan Putnam, aged about 22 years. Deceased ye 8th of August, 1682.”

The following curious epitaph is on the tombstone of Dr. Archelaus Putnam, who was buried in the year 1800 :

“ Depart my friends, dry up your tears,  
Here I must lie till Christ appears.  
For Death’s a debt to Nature due,—  
I’ve paid the debt and so must you.”

*The Old South Burying Ground* is on Pool’s Hill, in the village of South Danvers, near the Salem line, and is the oldest in that village. It contains a very large number of graves. Most of those who have died in that portion of Danvers have been consigned to this Golgotha. The oldest stone bears the following legend :

“ Here Lyes interred ye Body of Mr. Thomas Pierpont, M. A., second son of ye Rev. Mr. Jonathan Pierpont late of Reading.”

It bears date of 1755, but the remainder of the inscription is illegible. Rev. Nathan Holt and Rev. Samuel Walker lie here, both pastors of the Second Congregational Church, the one buried in 1792 and the other in 1826. In 1787, Miss Sally Cook was deposited here, and the following record speaks from her monument :

“ Death thou hast conquered me,  
I by thy dart am slain ;  
But Christ shall conquer thee,  
And I shall rise again.”

Another singular epitaph reads thus : “ What epitaph is wanted, when affection has enshrined the memory ?” Besides these and many others worthy of mention, may be found the graves of Eliza Wharton and Dennison Wallis, mentioned in another place. The

land was originally given by Lydia Trask to the South Parish.

*The Plains Graveyard* is situated on the edge of the Plains village, and is surrounded with a white mortared wall. It is pleasantly adorned with trees. It contains a large number of the graves of those who have laid aside the load of Life in its vicinity. The names recorded indicate that they were once the friends of those who now remain in the Village and its environs. There are several old graves unmarked by any stone; the stones are dated from 1788 to the present time. Among other persons once distinguished in the town the stony lips of the monumental marble utter the following inscription:

“Sacred to the Memory of John Josselyn, who died Sept. 18, 1845, Aged 84. He was a soldier of the American Revolution and emphatically an Honest Man.”

There is also a beautiful marble monument here, about 8 feet in height, erected by Benj. Porter, Esq., above the remains of his ancestors and relatives.

*Gardner's Hill* was the name of a place of burial once situated a little westerly of Grove Street. The remains of about 150 persons were removed from thence to Harmony Grove, when the latter was established in 1840. The oldest grave-stone in Danvers is standing in Harmony Grove to which place it was removed from Gardner's Hill. It bears the following inscription:

1669

R. B.

It is probably the grave-stone of Robert Buffum of Danvers.

*Tapleyville Burying Ground*, is a small yard near the village from which it derives its name. The oldest tombstone is erected above the remains of Mrs. Lydia Kettell daughter of Hon S. Holten, and bears the date of 1789. The remains of Hon. Judge Holten are deposited here, whose gravestone is inscribed thus: "Erected to the memory of the Hon. Samuel Holten who died Jan. 2d, 1816 aged 78 years. He sustained various offices of trust under the State Government and that of the Union, with ability and integrity, to the almost unanimous acceptance of his constituents." Among other very beautiful and expressive epitaphs, the following is rarely equalled, for the calm trust and confidence it breathes. The grave is that of a child; the motto is:

"Our Father's care  
This little dust shall keep."

*Monumental Cemetery*, in South Danvers, was laid out in 1833. It is divided into 122 lots, 32 feet by 16, with regular avenues, and is owned by proprietors. It is a beautiful and commodious Cemetery. The oldest stone bears the date of 1805. There are many very beautiful tomb stones inscribed with sentiments expressive of hope, love, and trust. "Her sun has gone down while it was yet day," is the affecting inscription above the ashes of a young woman. Perhaps, however, simplicity and sentiment are not often so well exhibited, as in the epitaph of Benjamin Gile. "I

taught little children to read," is the message he left upon his tombstone.

*Harmony Grove.* This beautiful City of the Dead (though it lies in Salem, is partially owned by our citizens,) has one of its entrances from Danvers, and was originally granted to the city of Salem by this town. There are monuments here of every style, from the plainest slab to the choicest specimen of art.

*Walnut Grove Cemetery.* May 1st 1843 a call was issued signed by Henry Fowler, asking a meeting of those citizens of North Danvers in favor of laying out a cemetery. A meeting was held, an association was formed for the purpose, and twelve acres of land were purchased of Hon. Samuel Putnam. The grounds have been arranged with a refined taste, and Walnut Grove Cemetery was incorporated in October 1843. June 23d 1844, it was consecrated by an address from Rev. Dr. Brazer of Salem, and prayers by Revs. S. C. Bulkeley and J. W. Eaton of Danvers, and hymns by Drs. Nichols, Barstow and Flint.

It is a beautiful retreat adorned with those rural and artificial attractions which the genius of a better age, and more pleasant views of Death have thrown around the Home of the Departed. The owners have, in addition to the Walnut, Beech and other trees and shrubs of native growth, planted a great variety of exotic flowers and shrubbery, and thus rendered the grave as it should be esteemed, "the very gate of Heaven." In former days the graveyard was selected for its barrenness and sterility. It was usually a wild waste of land



on which no flower bloomed, no green tree cast its grateful shade. At the most "the rank thistle nodded in the wind," and the lizard or snake, glided among nettles and poisonous weeds. The voices of birds were unheard. Solitude was there, brooding over a cheerless desert. Here all this has passed away. The dark walnut and evergreen stands as sentinels around the spot, side by side with the oak and beech. Sweet scented shrubbery invites the visitor, and the pretty band of the flowers throw out their graceful arms and bid him welcome. When Death leads one of our number to this spot, he can look forward with bright anticipation to the Beautiful Land of which this is the threshold, and can lay his head upon the cool moist mould without a murmur, feeling that he shall sleep with the beauties of Nature around him, and that while the woods shall chaunt their solemn anthems over him, and the birds join with their plaintive lays, the feet of kindred and friends will often press the sod above him, and their tears mingle with the kindly dews that fall upon his grave.

There is a fine grave-yard of modern date near Rocks village, opposite Smith's Tavern in Salem.

#### THE MONUMENT

In memory of one-seventh of those who fell at Lexington, stands near the site of the Bell Tavern in South Danvers.

It is built of hewn sienite, surrounded by an iron railing. It is 22 feet high, and 7 feet broad at the

base, and cost \$1,000. The inscription is on Italian marble as follows:

“Battle of Lexington April 19th, 1775. Samuel Cook aged 33 years; Benj. Daland 25; George Southwick 25; Jotham Webb 22; Henry Jacobs 22; Ebenr. Goldthwaite 22; Perly Putnam 21; Citizens of Danvers fell on that day.

*Dulce et decorum est pro patria mori.*

reverse

Erected by Citizens of Danvers on the 60th Anniversary 1835.”

The following is a summary account of the celebration, with the names of the committee of arrangements, building committee, &c. By HON. D. P. KING.

“On Monday, April 20, 1835, the 60th anniversary of the battle of Lexington was celebrated at Danvers, by the laying of the Corner Stone of a monument in memory of the seven citizens of the town, who were slain in that battle. At 10 o'clock, a procession of revolutionary patriots, and citizens of Danvers and vicinity, was formed in the square fronting the Old South Meeting House, under the direction of the marshals of the day—escorted by the Danvers Light Infantry, under Capt. William Sutton, and the Danvers Artillery, Capt. A. Pratt, with a full band of music—and proceeded through Main street to the burial ground, where lie the remains of several of the slain;—three volleys of musketry were fired over their graves:—the procession then countermarched to the Eagle Corner, where

the monument is to be erected. The order of services was then announced by John W. Proctor, Esq. Rev. Mr. Sewall offered prayers—Gen. Foster, with the surviving officers and soldiers of the Revolution, proceeded to place the Corner Stone, in which was deposited a box, containing the memorials of the times, &c. Gen. Foster then addressed his fellow citizens. After the Corner Stone was laid, the tune of *Auld Lang Syne* was performed by the Band, and the procession marched, under a salute of 24 guns from the artillery, and the ringing of the bells, to the Old South Church—where, sixty years before, religious services were held at the interment of four of the young men who were slain at Lexington. This spacious Church was crowded in every part, and hundreds were unable to gain admittance. The following was the order of services;—1. 100th Psalm—tune, Denmark. 2. Hymn, by R. S. Daniels. 3. Prayer, by Rev. Geo. Cowles. 4. Hymn, by F. Pool, jun. 5. Address, by D. P. King, Esq. 6. Patriotic Ode, by Jona. Shove. 7. Concluding Prayer, by Rev. J. M. Austin. At the close of the services at the church, J. W. Proctor, Esq. presented and read to the audience the original, honorable discharge of J. B. Winchester, Esq. from the revolutionary army, (having served six years and four months, till the close of the war,) bearing the *original signature* of “*George Washington.*” Mr. Winchester entered the continental army at the age of 14; and when discharged, he was only 21 years of age. Nineteen survivors of the Lexington fight and of the revolutionary army, (who occupied a number of the pews in front of the pulpit,) greatly height-

ened the interest of the occasion by their appearance. After the services at the church, a procession was formed, and escorted by the Danvers Light Infantry to the Essex Coffee House, where about two hundred, including the above officers and soldiers of the revolution, partook of a collation, prepared by Mr. Benja. Goodridge. At the close of the collation, several patriotic sentiments and toasts were given by the revolutionary patriots and the company present.

"The occasion will long be remembered,—as calculated to deepen our feelings of veneration for the events commemorated—for the exercise of generous feelings in the discharge of an honor due to the glorious dead,—and the ceremonies of the day will remind us of our obligations to those who spilled their blood in the first offering at the shrine of Liberty.

"*Committee of Arrangements*—Jona. Shove, chairman; Robert S. Daniels, Geo. Osborne, Caleb Lowe, Fitch Pool, jun., Henry Poor, Nathan Lakeman, Joshua H. Ward.

"*Building Committee*—Eben Sutton, Augustus K. Osborne, Daniel P. King, Eben Shillaber, John Whitney.

"*Projector of the Monument*—John Upton.

"*Architect*—Asher Benjamin.

"*Marshals*—Col. Caleb Lowe, chief marshal; Alfred Putnam, Eben Sutton, Hiram Preston, Benj. Wheeler, Wm. D. Joplin, Richard Osborne, Samuel P. Fowler, Jona. King, Elijah W. Upton.

"There were twenty-nine individuals,—survivors of

the Lexington fight and of the revolutionary army, invited to attend this celebration,—nineteen of whom were present. The following are those from Danvers: Gideon Foster, Sylvester Osborne, Johnson Proctor, Levi Preston, Asa Tapley, Roger Nourse, Joseph Shaw, John Joscelyn, Ephraim Smith, Jonathan Porter, Joseph Tufts, William Flint.”

#### THE BELL TAVERN

was once a famous “hostelrie” situated on the great thoroughfare from the East and North to Boston. “Long before their separation from the mother country, the colonists in their various wanderings, sought this place for shelter and refreshment; and right glad was the jolly host to fulfil the promise of his signboard, “Entertainment for man and beast.” Nor to the wayfarer alone was its promise extended. This was the common centre of resort for the villagers to learn the news of passing events and every traveller was expected to furnish his quota. It was the village Exchange, where prices and every day gossip were discussed, and the public affairs of the colonies and the mother country settled. Here too, on Sundays, the more remote villagers dismounted from their beasts at the old horse-block, and walked to the meeting-house, again to return after the two hours sermon and partake in a snug corner, of a dinner from their well filled saddlebags. This was also the place, where the people of that and later times met, to celebrate public events. The loyal neighbors here collected to mourn the demise of the good Queen Anne and rejoice in the accession of the first George. His departure and the



rise of his son George II, were here commemorated over the same bowl of punch. George III, was also welcomed with a zeal that was only equalled by that with which they drank confusion to his ministers. The odious Stamp Act and all Parliament taxes on the colonies were patriotically denounced. Tea was proscribed and its sale forbidden, under penalty of a ride on a rail and the brand of toryism. One conviction only took place, and the unlucky wight obtained a reprieve from his sentence, by furnishing the villagers with a bucket of punch. His neighbors kindly gave him a share of the beverage, obliging him to repeat over his cup three times, the following elegant couplet:—

I, Isaac Wilson, a tory I be;

I, Isaac Wison, I sells tea,

“But our ancestors, however willing from patriotic considerations to deny themselves this luxury, found great difficulty in preventing the gentler sex from partaking of the forbidden fruit. They found means to procure and opportunities to prepare their favorite nectar, in spite of all the vigilance of the men. They would evade every searching operation, get up quiltings and other parties, where it was not expected men would be present, and sip their stolen waters in secret.

“It was well known at the tap-room of the Bell Tavern that these proceedings were going on, and it was strongly suspected that a certain enormous coffee pot, a few sizes smaller than a common light-house, had some agency in the business, as it was seen migrating from place to place where the good dames held their meetings.

One evening a large party assembled at the house of one of their number; taking advantage of the well known habits of the master of the house, who was never known to quit his seat at the ample fire-place of the inn until all his companions had departed, they resolved to enjoy their usual feast in security. The great coffee pot, in which the tea had been previously put was brought forward, the water added, and the whole left to simmer on the hearth. The savory mess was now poured out, with many a sly joke at the expense of the men in general and a compliment to Isaac in particular. Many were the encomiums on the superiority of the tea, which every one declared was the best she had ever drank. It was finally thought that its strength and flavor were owing to its having been boiled and steeped longer than usual. Its extraordinary richness was almost intoxicating; tongues were loosened, and mirth and hilarity prevailed. Their wits ran out and so did the tea. More water was added to the leaves, and a weaker decoction was drawn, until again the vessel was empty. A third time the water was poured in and the tea ran out. The time had now nearly arrived when by possibility the good man of the house might be expected home, and it was time to put the coffee grounds into the coffee pot, but first a place of burial must be made in the tan back log for the remains of the tea. The lid was removed, and by a dexterous jerk the contents, consisting not only of tea leaves but a huge overgrown *toad*, speckled and bloated, lay sprawling before them on the hearth! A simultaneous scream from twenty female voices, accompanied by the heaving of as many stomachs, announced the

appalling discovery, and sufficiently explained the cause of the peculiar richness of their beverage. It is said that the discovery accomplished the effects that are said to have been produced by Chambers's medicine on another class of drinkers, and that for some time after, tea was less in demand than it was ever before known in the village.

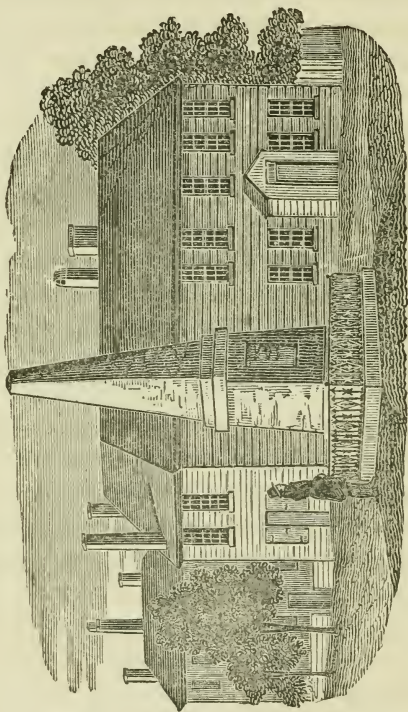
"Here congregated the village politicians and other loafers of the Middle Precinct. How they watched the glowing embers where the loggerheads were heating, as they consulted over the public welfare, and with what pertinacity did they adhere to their arguments and their mugs of flip! What floods of ale and oceans of punch there flowed to enliven the wits of the jolly roysters on Election days. With what zest did they sail up and down the merry dance in the South room, to the music of Cæsar's fiddle, and with what gusto would he grin a ghastly smile as he deposited the shower of silver pieces in his capacious mouth." *Fitch Poole.*

Francis Symonds, at one time the jolly host, sported a wooden bell for his sign, and informed the people of his good cheer by the following strain :

" Francis Symonds Makes and Sells  
The best of Chocolate, also Shells.  
I'll toll you in if you have need,  
And feed you well, and bid you speed."

Here was a printing office, in which Amos Pope's Almanacs, a Price current for Wenham, and certain other documents were printed. I have also seen a work entitled "An account of the captivity and sufferings of Elizabeth Hanson wife of John Hanson, who was taken

prisoner by the Indians," which account was published at the Bell Tavern in 1780. Mr. Russell the printer afterwards removed to Boston.



VIEW OF BELL TAVERN AND MONUMENT.

#### NOTE TO PAGE 146.

The first Schoolmaster at the New Mills was Caleb Clark who kept his school in the house of farmer Porter,

which stood a few years since, where Mr. William Alley's house now stands. This place afforded but poor accomodations for a school. The benches for writing, were nothing more than a board placed upon two flour barrels. The writing books were a single sheet of paper, bought from time to time, as was needed.

“Mr. Clark was a teacher of some repute for those days, although he was not considered a great disciplinarian. He was in the habit of whittling a shingle in school, and for small offences, compelling the disobedient to pile the whittlings in the middle of the room ; when this was accomplished, he would kick them over, to be picked up again. He would sometimes require them to watch a wire, suspended in the room, and inform him when a fly alighted on it. For greater offences, he would sometimes attempt to frighten them into obedience, by putting his shoulder under the mantel piece, and threaten to throw the house down upon them. It is said of this worthy pedagogue, when deeply engaged in a mathematical problem, that he became so absorbed in the work as to be wholly unconscious of any thing transpiring around him, and the boys taking advantage of this habit would creep out of school and skate and slide by the hour together.” *Furnished by S. P. Fowler.*

---

## CHAPTER VII.

### BIOGRAPHIES.

*John Endicott* or Endecott, the first governor of Massachusetts, was born in Dorchester, Dorsetshire,

---



England, in the year 1588, and was from his youth a firm dissenter. He imbibed a desire for religious liberty very early, and when the project of colonizing the New World was started, he was one of the first to assist the enterprise, which he did with great ardor. His first wife, whose maiden name was Gower, he married in England. In June 1628, he embarked at Weymouth for America, in the ship *Abigail*. He arrived at Salem Nov. 6th, and April 19th, 1629 he was appointed Governor. His wife died in the course of a year after his arrival, and he married Elizabeth Gibson, in 1630. He led a company of ninety men against the Pequots in 1636. He was a member of the Corporation of Harvard University in 1642, and in 1644 he was elected governor of Massachusetts, which office he held about fifteen years.

He was a rigid disciplinarian, a man of strong feelings and passions, warm in his friendships, and severe wherever his indignation alighted. He was true to his impulses. When he thought the red cross in England's banner savored of idolatry, he unhesitatingly cut it out, though he knew he should thereby incur the charge of treason. He was admonished, and suspended from his office one year for the act. He became a convert to the "doctrine of veils," and strenuously endeavored to clothe the fair faces of the puritan maidens and matrons in a manner that should hide them from the rude gaze of men. He labored constantly to bring all into a harmony with himself, and sought to carry out his own ideas of worship, government, and manners. Four quakers were executed during his administration.

He was well qualified for the rough times in which he lived. He was not always as meek as he should have been, for, although a puritan and a Justice of the Peace, yet, on one occasion he struck "goodman Dexter," and though he acknowledged his error in striking one *in his condition*, he added: "if he were a fit man for me to deal with at blows, I would not complain!"

"In his private and public relations he was a man of unshaken integrity. 'For my Country and my God,' was the motto inscribed upon his motives, purposes and deeds." He died March 15th, 1665, aged 77 years. He may be styled the Founder of Salem.

*Daniel Eppes*, "the greatest Schoolmaster in New England," the founder of the Eppes School in Salem, and the man for whom the celebrated Eppes Sweeting is named, was born October 28th, 1641. He commenced a grammar school in Salem, in the year 1671, and besides teaching he occasionally preached. April 7th, 1677. "Voted by y<sup>e</sup> towne y<sup>t</sup> Mr. Daniell Epps is called to bee a grammar schoole master for y<sup>e</sup> towne, soe long as hee shall continue and performe y<sup>e</sup> said place in y<sup>e</sup> towne, provided hee may haue w<sup>t</sup> shall bee anually allowed him, not by a towne rate, butt in some other suteable way."

June 28th. The selectmen "agreed with Mr. Eppes to teach all such scholars, as shall be sent to him from persons in town in y<sup>e</sup> English, Latin and Greek tongue soe as to fit them for y<sup>e</sup> Vniuersity, if desired and they are capable; alsoe, to teach them good manners and instruct them in y<sup>e</sup> principles of Christian Religion."

“He is to receive for each scholar 20 | a year, and if this is not enough to make £60, the selectmen will make up this sum ; or, if more than enough, to have it and the price of tuition for scholars out of town and a right to commonage, and be free from all taxes, trainings, watchings and wardings.

“Feb. 17th, 1678, Mr Eppes had received from his scholars, towards a half year’s salary £17 19 10. The balance he was to have from rent of certain commons, of Baker’s and Misery Islands, as the proportion from the town.” *Felt.*

He held many town and county offices, was a commissioner of Excise, a Justice of the Peace, and of the Court of General Sessions, and Representative to the General Court. He was much distinguished and revered in all parts of Salem. He occupied the Derby Farm, where he died in the year 1722, aged 81 years.

*George Burroughs*, whose history is so intimately connected with the Tragedy of 1692, was probably a son of Jeremiah Burroughs, and was born in Scituate about the year 1643. He graduated at Harv. college in 1670, and settled at Falmouth or Portland, Me., in 1676. He removed to Danvers in Nov. 1680, and in 1683 returned to Falmouth at which place he held 200 acres of land, 170 of which he relinquished at the request of his people. In 1690, when Falmouth was destroyed he returned to Danvers. He again removed to Portland from which place he was torn, and executed Aug. 19th 1692, on Gallows Hill, Salem. He seems to have been an unambitious, kind-hearted, amiable man, and

to have merited a better fate. Bentley supposes him to have been about 80 years of age, while he could have been no more than 50. As will be seen from the account of witchcraft, he was remarkable in an astonishing degree for his bodily powers. The names of his first two wives are unknown. His third was a daughter of Thomas Ruck. His children were George who lived in Ipswich; Jeremiah who was insane; Rebecca who married a Tolman, of Boston; Hannah who married a Fox, of Boston; Elizabeth who married Peter, an ancestor of Isaiah Thomas L. L. D. of Worcester. Some of his descendants lived in Newburyport. Willis in his history of Portland says of him: "There has nothing survived Mr. Burroughs, either in his living or dying, that casts any reproach upon his character, and, although he died a victim of a fanatasm, as wicked and as stupid as any which has been countenanced in civilized society, and which for a time prejudiced his memory, yet his character stands redeemed in a more enlightened age from any blemish." See witchcraft.

*Samuel Parris* son of Thomas Parris of London, was born in London in 1653. He was a member of Harvard College, but left without graduating, and entered the mercantile profession. When about 36 years of age he entered the ministry, and was settled as pastor of the Village Church in 1689. In 1691 he obtained a lot of land and parsonage buildings from the parish. He desired that this estate should be given him in fee simple, and the refusal of a portion of the people to consent, created the germ of the evil that subse-

quently sprouted out into the most baneful results. He was an avaricious, arbitrary, officious man, and offended those he would have controlled. He left his charge in 1696, and removed from the town in the year following. He lived in Concord in 1704, in Dunstable in 1711 and died in Sudbury. The course he took in the Great Delusion, in being chief witness against accused persons, in whipping his daughter and servant into confessions of guilt, when they afterwards declared their innocence, and in holding wide the sluice ways through which so much evil flowed upon the people, must render his character forever odious, notwithstanding the extenuating circumstances of his condition.

*Thomas Nelson* was born in Norwich, England, in June 1661. His life was replete with adventure. He was a soldier under King William, and was in the army which fought against James II in Ireland. He was with Sir Cloudesly Shovel in the celebrated siege of Barcelona, and was in the Canadian expedition in this country in 1711, at about which year he settled in Danvers. During all this time he was never wounded. His numerous hardships did not deprive him of health and strength; he was upright, in the possession of his faculties, with the exception of the sight of one eye, and so strong as to be a match for any of his neighbors even to the day of his death, which was in November 1774, at the advanced age of 113 years. He walked from his home to Salem but a few days before his death, a distance of three miles.



*Joseph Green* was born Nov. 5th, 1675 and graduated at Harvard in 1695. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. Mr. Gerrish of Wenham. He became pastor of the Village Church in 1697, and during his ministry he instituted the Half Way Covenant, and baptized 103 adults and 528 children, and met with much success. He died Nov. 26th, 1715, aged 40 years. He healed the breaches made by Mr Parris and was much lamented. The Church record declares him: "the choicest flower and goodliest tree in the garden of our God." His remains are in the Village Burial Ground, and a Latin inscription partially effaced is above him. Several attempts at decyphering produce the following :

	Sub Hoc Cesp	*	
Requiescam in Spe Beate Be		*	
Reliquiæ Reverend D. Josephus Green A. M.			
Hujusce Ecclesiæ	*	*	* * Spacum
Pastoris	*	*	* *
Tum Gravitate Doctrina			
Qui Dec	*	*	
Calecdo	*	*	* Dom MDCCXV
Imple	*	*	* Quadragesimum:

*Benjamin Prescott* was born Sept. 16th 1687. He graduated at Harvard University in 1709, married a daughter of John Higginson, and was settled as minister of the second parish in 1712. He published in 1768 "A free and calm consideration of the unhappy misunderstanding and debates between Great Britain and the American Colonies." He left his charge in the year 1752 and died about the year 1770. He was a man of talent, an excellent pastor, and during the forty

years he ministered to the second parish he was faithful in his calling. He published among other pamphlets a "Letter to the First Church in Salem in 1735," and a "Right Hand of Fellowship" delivered at the Ordination of Rev. J. Sparhawk.

*Peter Clarke* was born in Watertown in the year 1692, and graduated at Harvard College in the year 1712. He married Deborah Hobart of Braintree. In the year 1758 he published a "Summer morning conversation between a minister and a neighbor," in reply to something written by Dr. Charles Chauncy. Considerable of a controversy grew out of the matter between Dr. Chauncy and Mr. Clark. He settled as minister of the First parish June 5th, 1717, and died June 10th, 1768, with his harness on, after a ministry in one parish of fifty-one years. His remains lie in the old Village graveyard. There is an anecdote related of him which is somewhat amusing. One summer there had been a severe drought, and the ministers of the vicinity had made the matter a subject of public prayer. Mr. Clarke had delayed petitioning in reference to it, until some of his people began to complain. At length he prayed on the subject, and before he had finished his services there came a copious shower. "Ah!" said an old negro belonging to the minister, "I knew when Massa Clark took hold, that something would have to come." In the record of his funeral, it is said that the "church walked before, assisted by 12 bears." He admitted in his ministry of 51 years, 309 persons into his church, and baptized 46 adults, and 1226 children.

He continued to preach after his bodily powers were unable to sustain him, and was often obliged to sit down for rest in the course of public services. It is related of him that on these occasions his deacons would hasten to the pulpit to ascertain the matter, for which officiousness he would reprimand them, as it implied a distrust of his ability.

“He wrote several works; one in defence of original sin, and another in favor of infant baptism, 453 pp, 12mo. He held a controversy with Dr. Gill and Dr. Chauncy. He delivered the Dudleian lecture in 1763, Artillery sermon in 1739, a sermon entitled Witness of the Spirit in 1744, Charge at the ordination of T. Huntington, &c.

*Israel Putnam.* General Putnam, or as he was familiarly called by the soldiers, (who idolized him,) “*Old Put*” was born in Danvers, in the house now occupied by Daniel Putnam, January 7th, 1718. He was descended from the original settlers of the town. John Putnam or, as the name was then called, *Puttenham*, was a native of Buckinghamshire, England, and removed to Danvers in the year 1634. He had three sons, Thomas, Nathaniel and John. John had a son named Thomas, Thomas had a son named Joseph, who was the father of Israel. Israel was the eleventh child, and was baptized in the Village Church the second day of February. His mother’s maiden name was Elizabeth Porter. His boyhood was distinguished for daring intrepidity.

There is a story related of his youth so admirably

characteristic, that it may be related here. When he lived in the house now occupied by Mr. Daniel Putnam, he was on one occasion sent to a neighboring pasture to drive a bull down to the house. When he entered the field the bull ferociously attacked him. He returned home, and mounting a pair of spurs, sought his furious enemy. Soon after re-entering the pasture he succeeded in drawing his attention, and the bull gave him chase. He directed his flight around a large tree, pursued by his foe. Putnam gained in his flight on his enemy, and seizing the bull by the tail, he sprung on his back. Fairly mounted "he plunged the rowel in his steed." The animal rushed frantically into a bog near at hand, where he stuck fast. The hero dismounted, and sought his home. When asked concerning the bull, he said the last he saw of him he was in the meadow. The bull was found lodged fast in the meadow, groaning in anguish, with his sides lacerated by the punishment of Putnam's spurs.

He was early distinguished for strength and fortitude, and was desirous of accomplishing the labor of a man while yet a boy. In athletic exercises and sports, and in arduous labor, he laid the foundation of that vigor and power of endurance which distinguished him after years.

At the age of twenty-one, he married Hannah Pope of Salem, and removed to Pomfret Conn. It was in this place that his famous adventure with the she-wolf occurred, and although it is well known, it may be interesting to the reader to find it here.

It seems that Putnam and his neighbors were much

troubled by the depredations which a cunning old wolf committed on their flocks, killing and wounding seventy sheep and goats belonging to Putnam alone. At length the farmers assembled, and determined on the destruction of their enemy.

“Fortunately her track was easily recognised, a portion of one of her feet having been lost by an accidental intimacy with a trap. Her pursuers were thus enabled to trace her course to Connecticut River, and thence back again to Pomfret, when she took refuge in a cavern, near the residence of Putnam. The place was selected with great judgement to withstand a siege; and very few persons beside himself could have been persuaded to reconnoitre the position of its inmate. It is entered by an aperture about two feet square, on the side of a huge ledge of rock. The pathway descends fifteen feet obliquely from the entrance, then pursues a horizontal direction for ten feet, and thence ascends gradually about fifteen feet to its extremity; being in no part wider than three feet, nor high enough to permit a man to stand upright. The access to the interior is rendered very difficult in winter by the accumulation of ice and snow.

“No time was lost by the confederates in devising various methods of attack. A competent force of dogs was collected, with such munitions as were suited to this novel mode of warfare. But the hounds that entered the cave retired in great disgust, and could not be prevailed upon to repeat the experiment; the smoke of blazing straw was ineffectual; and the fumes of burning brimstone which were expected to prove quite irre-



sistible, wasted their sweetness in vain. This system of annoyance was continued through the day, until a late hour in the evening, when Putnam, weary of the unsuccessful efforts, endeavored to persuade his negro servant to go into the cave; a proposition which was declined; and his master, after somewhat unreasonably reproaching him with cowardice, resolved, against the earnest remonstrance of his neighbors, to undertake the enterprise himself.

“He first procured some birch bark, to light his way and intimidate the wolf by its flame; then threw aside his coat and vest, and, causing a rope to be secured to his legs, by which he might be drawn out at a concerted signal, set fire to his torch, and groped his way into the cavern. At the extremity he saw the wolf, who welcomed her unexpected visitor with an ominous growl. His examination being now completed he gave the appointed signal; and his companions, supposing from the sounds within, that the case must be an urgent one, drew him out so precipitately, that his clothes were torn to rags, and his body sorely lacerated.

He now provided himself with a musket, and bearing it in one hand, and a lighted torch in the other, proceeded a second time upon his perilous adventure, till he drew near the wolf. Just as she was on the point of springing, he took deliberate aim and fired; then, stunned by the explosion, and almost suffocated by the smoke, he was again drawn out as before.

“After a brief interval, he entered the cavern for the third time, applied his torch to the wolf, to satisfy himself that her repose was not affected, and seizing her

by the ears, was drawn forth with his prize to the infinite satisfaction of the party."

Universally known for a brave man, he was commander of a company in the French War. He distinguished himself in feats of the utmost hardihood. On one occasion he went in company with Lieut. Robert Durkee to reconnoitre the position of the enemy near Ticonderoga. The scouts, not being aware of the French custom of placing their fires in the middle, and screening their sentinels in the darkness, were extremely incautious, and suddenly found themselves in the midst of the enemy's camp, and were fired upon.

"They immediately began a retreat. Putnam led the way and in a few minutes fell head foremost into a clay-pit, followed by Durkee who had kept closely at his heels.

"Supposing his companion in the pit to be one of his pursuers, Putnam had raised his arm to stab him, when he recognised Durkee's voice. Both then rushed from their retreat in the midst of a shower of bullets, and threw themselves behind a log, where they spent the remainder of the night. The next morning, Putnam, on examining his blanket, found it sorely rent by fourteen bullet holes."

In the year 1757 he was appointed Major, in 1759 Lieut.-Col., and in 1775 he held the rank of Brig. and Major Gen.

When the news of the Battle of Lexington reached him, he was ploughing, and seizing his coat from a tree where it hung, he turned his horses loose, and leaving the plough in the furrow, he rushed to battle. He held

the rank of Major General at the Battle of Bunker's hill, and displayed almost unexampled heroism. He ordered his men to hold fire until they could see the white of the eyes of the men in the advancing columns. When they fired, they accomplished the most astonishing execution. The poet has said of him—

“There strides bold Putnam and from all the plains  
Calls the tired host, the tardy rear sustains,  
And mid the whizzing deaths that fill the air,  
Waves back his sword and dares the following war.”

“In the winter of 1777-78, Gen. Putnam, who had been stationed at Reading, in Connecticut, was attacked by Gov. Tryon, with one thousand five hundred men. Putnam was then on a visit to his outpost, with a force of one hundred and fifty men, and two field pieces, without horses or drag ropes. He placed his cannon on the high ground near the meeting-house, and continued to pour in upon the advancing foe, until the enemy's horse appeared upon a charge.

“He now hastily ordered his men to retreat to a neighboring swamp, inaccessible to horse, while he put spurs to his steed and plunged down nearly a hundred stone steps, which had been laid for the accommodation of the worshippers of the sanctuary. On the arrival of the dragoons at the brow of the hill they paused, thinking it too dangerous to follow the steps of the adventurous hero. Before any could go round the hill and descend, he escaped.” He was at the conquest of Canada and at the capture of Havana.

His wife died in 1764, leaving him ten children, and he married Widow Gardner of Gardner's Island.

In the year 1779, he had an attack of paralysis which disabled him from further service. He settled in Booklyn, Conn., where an inflammation destroyed his life, May 19th, 1790, aged 72 years. "His name is carved high and indelibly in the temple of Fame, with that of Washington, Warren, Stark, Allen, Prescott and Lafayette."

*Asa Prince* son of Dr. Jonathan, was at Lexington, at Bunker Hill, at Lake George, and sustained himself with courage and devotion to his country, through most of the révolution. He was promoted to the rank of Captain, and manifested the traits which distinguish the Patriot and the Man. On the day of the battle of Bunker Hill, in attempting to cross the Neck which was swept by cannon from a British frigate in Charles River, he dislocated his ancle and, seating himself on the ground, he thrust the bone back into the socket, and renewed his flight.

*Jeremiah Page* was born in the year 1722, and on the breaking out of the Revolution he took a very active part. He commanded a company of men at Lexington, and did good service on that important day. After a life of usefulness, during which he sustained a prominent position in the affairs of this town, he departed this mortal existence June 8th, 1806, aged 84 years. His body lies in the Plains Burial Ground.

*Israel Hutchinson* was born in Danvers in the year 1727. At an early age he manifested in an uncom-

mon degree the courage which seems to have been the birthright of the people of his time. In the year 1757 he joined a scouting party under Capt. Israel Herrick, and penetrated the country now included in the State of Maine. During the following year he was appointed Lieut. in Capt. Andrew Fuller's Company, and fought at Lake George and Ticonderoga. In the year 1759, he commanded a company of provincial troops, and was with Wolfe when he scaled the heights of Abraham, and routed the French under Montcalm. Before hostilities commenced between North America and Great Britain, he was Captain of a company of sixty minute men, and when the news of the memorable battle of Lexington, reached Danvers, he instantly hastened to the scene of action, and meeting the enemy on their retreat, he engaged them. His bravery and military skill were rewarded by a Lieut. Colonel's commission in Col. Mansfield's regiment, and soon after he was made Colonel, which commission he held till the end of the term for which his men had engaged. During the same year he enlisted 832 men. He was at the siege of Boston, and on the evacuation of that city by the British, he occupied Fort Hill. He remained there, and on Dorchester Heights until October, when he was sent to New York, but as the small pox was in his vessel, Washington would not suffer his men to land. He afterwards commanded Fort Lee, and Fort Washington. He crossed the Delaware with Washington, in his retreat through New Jersey, and received for his services the approbation of the Father of his Country. On his return to his family he was



chosen to serve as Legislator, which office, together with that of Councillor, he filled twenty-one years. He died March 16th, 1811, aged 84 years, leaving 13 children, 118 grand children, and 7 of the fourth generation. He was a brave soldier and an ardent lover of his country. He had several conversations with Gov. Gage during his residence in the Collins House, and exhibited to the Royal Governor that firm, inflexible love of liberty and determination to resist encroachment which he afterwards displayed on the tented field. His descendants now are numerous, and are scattered over the country in stations of usefulness.

*Enoch Putnam* was born February 18th, 1732. He was another of those brave and fearless men, who, in the Revolution, opposed Tyranny and oppression. He was First Lieut. in Hutchinson's company of Minutemen, and in that capacity went to Lexington. He afterwards did good service in the Revolution, and rose to the rank of Colonel. He was a man respected and beloved.

*Jeremiah Putnam* was born in Danvers in the year 1736. He was a soldier of the Revolution, and held the rank of Captain. He was a useful citizen, and discharged faithfully the trusts reposed in him. His grave is in the Plains burial ground, and the stone bears the following lines:

"In Memory of Capt. Jeremiah Putnam who died

Sept. 16, 1799, Aged 63 years. An Officer under the Immortal Washington.

This modest stone, what few vain mortals can,  
May truly say: Here lies an Honest Man."

*Samuel Flint* was one of the bravest of those who answered their Country's call in the hour of her peril. He was born in Danvers in 17—. He took a very active part in the affray at Lexington. An officer once asked him where he should find him on a certain occasion. His reply was worthy the proudest days of Sparta: "Where the enemy is, there will you meet me!" A report returned to Danvers on the evening of the battle of Lexington that Capt. Flint was slain, but he soon returned to dissipate the rumor. He was engaged in the army constantly, doing good service, having been eight months in the league of Boston. He was drafted with three other captains to go to New York. They had but twenty-four hours to prepare, and they met at Leach's tavern, where they chose Flint, captain, and Herrick of Beverly, 1st, Lieut. He was killed at the head of his company, at Stillwater, Oct. 7th, 1777, and was the only officer from Danvers slain in the Revolution.

[Abridged from Dr. Wadsworth.]

"*Samuel Holten* was born in Danvers, June 9th, 1738. His ancestors rank among the early settlers. His father, having no other son, early intended to give him a *collegiate education*. He was accordingly, at eight years of age, placed in the family of

Rev. Mr. Clark; but at twelve he was visited with a dangerous indisposition, which greatly enfeebled his constitution and impaired his hearing—a *serious misfortune* that attended him through life. Unable to pursue his classical studies, he relinquished the favorite object.

“Health being at length in some measure restored, he turned his attention to the *healing art*. So intense was his application, that before he had arrived at the age of eighteen, the physician, under whose direction he studied, pronounced him well qualified for the practice both of physic and surgery. In his nineteenth year, he commenced an *acceptable practitioner* in Gloucester; but in less than two years after, at the solicitation of his father and friends, he returned to the place of his nativity, where with growing reputation he continued to practise in his profession, as his public engagements would admit, sixteen years.

“He had not reached the age of thirty when the town of Danvers testified their high sense of his abilities, by electing him their Representative in the General Court, and constituting him their *Agent* in an unhappy dispute depending between said town and some of its inhabitants. The cause he managed with so much skill and address as to obtain at length a final settlement by an act of the legislature, which met the unanimous approbation of all parties. From that time we may date the united voice of the town in his favor.

“In 1768, being the first year Doctor Holten held a seat in the General Court, he signalized himself as a *son of liberty*. A decided part he took in behalf of

his country, and became a very active and influential character through the ensuing revolution. He was a member of the Provincial Convention, which was in session when the British troops first landed in Boston; and a member of the committee of the convention in the County of Essex. Highly electrified by the spirit of the times, few men were more zealously engaged in the common cause, or more constantly employed on important services preliminary to the freedom and sovereignty of our country.

“At the momentous crisis which “tried men’s souls,” Doctor Holten ranks among those venerable patriots, who courageously stepped forward at their country’s call, and risked their *lives and fortunes* to save its sinking liberties. Public exigencies being very pressing, about this time, he relinquished his medical profession entirely and all private business, and became wholly devoted to the service of his country. He was chosen first Major of the first Regiment in Essex, though he had never before been in the military line. A seat he held as a Representative from Danvers in the provincial congress at Watertown, and was appointed one of the committee of safety. When the provisional government of Massachusetts was organized, he was constituted one of the executive council.

“In 1776, he took his seat as one of the judges of the court of common pleas for his native county, and performed the duties of that office about thirty-two years, presiding half that time. He was justice of the court of general sessions of the peace thirty-five years and chief justice of the same fifteen. A commission

he held as justice of the peace and quorum nearly forty years.

“In 1777, Judge Holten was one of the delegates from Massachusetts, who assisted in framing the *Confederation* of the United States at York Town. The ensuing year he was for the first time chosen a delegate in the American Congress, and annexed his ratifying signature to that Constitution of government. His name was likewise affixed to a cession of a part of the territory of Massachusetts to congress. Repeated elections occasioned so long a continuance in the southern climate as very sensibly to affect his constitution. He was one of the delegates in congress at that critical time when the legislature of Massachusetts vested in any two of them unlimited power, pledging themselves to ratify whatever they should accede to or transact. And so high did he stand in the esteem of that august body, that they elected him PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS, and thus promoted him to the first seat of honor in his country.

“He was chosen one of the Convention which formed our *State Constitution*, adopted in 1780; but being in congress, he was necessarily prevented attending that service. At that dark period in the revolution, when *public credit* had nearly failed, and there was reason to fear the army would quit the field and return home, he was one of the committee which planned the *new emission paper currency*, as the last expedient and only hope of saving the country; and which happily proved successful, by reviving its sinking credit. In 1781 he was elected in the county of Essex as a Senator; and when



the *State Government* was organized, he was advanced by the general court to the executive council. To these stations he was re-elected several succeeding years. For more than a year Doctor Holten was the only medical character in congress; and to him was committed the charge of the medical department in the army.

“In 1783 the great object of *Peace and Independence* was obtained. But new difficulties arose on disbanding the army. He held a seat in congress at that time, and was present when the house where they were in session was surrounded with armed soldiers, imperiously demanding compensation for their services before they retired to their respective homes. He and several other members, with their lives in their hands, ventured among them, attempting by reason and argument to pacify their minds and quell the tumult. But so violent and outrageous were they, that with bayonets pointed at their breasts for several hours, they loaded them with execrations and threatened to immediately sacrifice them, unless they would grant their request. At length however they were prevailed with to desist and rest the issue.

“In 1787 he was part of the time a representative in the general court, and the other part a member in congress. The next year, when the *Federal Constitution* was submitted to the people, he was one of the delegates in the convention of this State, which adopted that excellent plan of republican government. In 1792 and the ensuing year, Judge Holten, by the suffrages of the district, including the counties of Essex, Suffolk, and Middlesex, was delegated a representative to congress. Twice he was appointed an elector of president and

vice-president. He and several other gentlemen were incorporated into "the Massachusetts Medical Society," of which he was a counsellor, and a vice-president; and likewise into an "Agricultural Society." He was a member of the Humane Society; and was admitted an honorable member of the Bristol Medical Society.

"In 1811, when the court of sessions was organized on a *new plan*, he was appointed chief justice. He served in the offices of selectman, town clerk, assessor, and committee of safety. Twenty-four years he was town treasurer; and treasurer of the parish about half a century, for which last service he wished and received no other compensation than their united approbation. Possessing a happy talent at healing breaches and settling private differences, he was frequently employed as an *Arbitrator* in difficult cases, and occasionally attended ecclesiastical councils.

"Having been elected eight years as a representative in the general court, five in the senate, twelve in the council, five in congress as a representative under the confederation, and two under the federal constitution, in 1796 being in low health he declined standing a candidate for a re-election to congress. But September the first, the same year, he received a commission as JUDGE OF PROBATE for the county of Essex, which he accepted, and resigned his seat at the council board. The arduous duties of that office he continued to perform to general satisfaction, till admonished by the infirmities of age of the expediency of relinquishing all public business. Having nearly completed nineteen years, on May 10th, 1815, he in due form resigned the office, and

spent his few remaining months in contemplative retirement. He died Jan. 2d, 1816, in the 78th year of his age.

“Should the secret journals of Congress in revolutionary times be published, his character will be more fully developed; but, enrolled in the archives of America, his name will be handed down to posterity with the celebrated names of his contemporary patriots, crowned with immortal honors.”

The following letter from his Excellency Caleb Strong, the Honorable Samuel Holten received upon his resignation of the office of Judge of Probate :

BOSTON, May 10, 1815.

Dear Sir :—I have just received your letter of the 5th instant, in which, from and after this day, you resign the office of Judge of Probate for the county of Essex. The resignation, having been communicated to the Council, was, by their advice, accepted.

By your long and faithful services in various and important stations, as well legislative as judicial, of which on many occasions I have myself been a witness, you are entitled to the grateful respect of your fellow citizens; and I am happy to express to you their acknowledgements. I have no doubt that the review of your public life will afford you much satisfaction, and hope that the evening of your days will be tranquil and happy.

I am, Sir, with sincere esteem and respect,

your most obedient servant,

CALEB STRONG.

HON. JUDGE HOLTEN.

*Sarah Gloyd.* This account of an eccentric woman is abridged from a very interesting biography written by Dr. A. Nichols.

#### HISTORY OF SARAH GLOYD.

Died, on Monday night, the 10th March, 1845, in the Alms House, Danvers, SARAH GLOYD, aged nearly 98.

“About the year 1747—on the bank of Beaver-dam brook in Salem Village, near the gate or entrance of the avenue to the Lawrence Farm, stood the humble cottage of —— Gloyd—and there it had stood for half a century, and there it stood for more than half a century longer; no vestige of the ancient appearance remains: but in memory’s glass I see it yet.

“An old dilapidated one story building about 16 feet square leaning against a gravelly knoll, with two small leaded sashed diamond glass windows—one in the southern front, and another opposite in the back side. The west end was occupied by a chimney and fire place sufficiently large to accomodate the whole family in its corners. Opposite the chimney in the east end was the door with a wooden latch, (string always pulled in) and several curious substitutes for bolts and locks dangling about it. In this room was a bed, trundle bed, two or three wheels for spinning linen, tow and wool, some old baskets containing wool, tow and cards, pails, pots and kettles, warming pan, frying pan and all the &c’s of house keeping. In irregular festoons around the walls were spider webs, the wardrobes of the inmates and numerous bundles of medicinal herbs promiscuously assorted

therewith, an old chest of drawers, a table and several chairs, blocks and benches.

“Here in the month of March, year 1747, in the evening, sat a middle aged woman the wife of Gloyd, a daughter of Dame Cloyce, (the school mistress of the parish, to whom we, the descendants of the early settlers, may be more indebted for the constitution of our minds, for ideas, for even theological notions handed down to us from our ancestors than we can be aware of,) with an only daughter about 8 years old, busily employed in carding wool or other domestic manufacture, little dreaming of the sorrowful intelligence which a messenger on horseback was bearing at full speed from Middleton Tavern to their humble residence.

“Gloyd, a jolly, laughing, care-despising improvident man, went in the morning of that day, to said town, with several others, to chop wood. Having finished their day’s work, they started for home, agreeing that the one of the company who should reach the tavern first should be treated by the others.

“The nearest way was over Middleton pond, but the thaws of spring had already rendered the ice an unsafe bridge. Gloyd however intent on a dram at free cost, or what was probably more seducing, the prospective joy of the winner of a game, ran over the pond, fell in and was drowned. The others escaped.

“The news reached the new made widow, who exclaimed, “O dear, dear, he had a *ten pound note in his pocket.*”

“The lone widow and daughter, naturally timid, and rendered daily more so, by their lonely situation, lived on



alone in the cottage above described, till after a few days or weeks the subject of this obituary was added to their number.

"Sarah was doubtless made a baby of as long as possible, and then taught to read the bible, spin and sew as Hannah had been before her.

"They subsisted I have said partly on charity, but when the children had become old enough to earn their own living and the mother still a well and able bodied woman, the neighbors began to feel that their donations were no longer needed and consequently withheld them altogether, or bestowed them more sparingly.

"The effect this had on the family elicited strongly one distinguishing trait in their character. One of their number must feign sickness. And very soon Sarah was reported sick. When visited by any one she was always found in bed, her head bound up with bandages and her whole frame agitated by tremors or tortured with pains.

"The door was always kept fastened by so many contrivances that it took several minutes to open it to admit an errand boy or visitor. Knock at the door and a shrill voice from within would inquire, "who's there?"—this answered—"what do you want" followed.

"If the applicant for entrance and his or her errand were deemed admissible, the fastening would begin to rattle, and after a while the door would open.

"During Sarah's pretended sickness, which lasted many years, it often took so long to get in, that a strong suspicion arose in the minds of the neighbors, that while

they were waiting, Sarah left her work, undressed and got into bed.

“From one of the great perils of women she was effectually protected. No one, I believe, ever heard her complain of being insulted by an offer of love, either with honorable or dishonorable intentions. Indeed, so highly was she charged with repulsive power, that to have approached her within kissing distance, would have been impossible. Her sister Hannah used to say, “the men seemed to her like people of another nation.” The soldiers were a source of trouble to them at Fall muster.

“About the commencement of the present century, Hannah died, and by the interference of the neighbors was torn from the embraces of Sarah, and laid to sleep by the side of her parents.

“Sarah lived on awhile alone, but her ill health, real or pretended, her utter loneliness, and the wayward fancies which possessed her—excited the compassion of all around her. What could be done with her or for her? Against being supported by the town she had the most inveterate prejudices, and the good neighbors really feared that such a disposition of her, would kill her at once. At length the late Capt. Benjamin Putnam, out of the abundant benevolence of his heart, offered to take her under his protection, if the neighbors would take down her house and re-build it of smaller dimensions, by the side of his own. He happening to be a favorite with her the offer was accepted. The removal was accomplished by the voluntary labors of her old neighbors, who transformed themselves from farmers in to carpenters and masons for the occasion. In this new

location, about a mile from the place of her birth, she lived five or six years in her usual style, chiefly in charity. Here, as every where and at all times during her long life, she was afflicted with anomalous complaints which unfitted her for much labor. Once she had the misfortune to swallow a rose bug, which being in prolific circumstances, filled her whole body with its progeny ! and it took her at least one year, to rid herself of these ugly intruders. On another occasion, she had the misfortune to get frozen on a cold winter night, and the frost did not get out of her till past the middle of the following summer ! This last misfortune, occurred however, after she had become an inmate of the Alms house, whither, having become so troublesome and dependant on her generous protector's family, as to cause them to feel that they had assumed a burden greater than their duty required, she was carried by force about the year 1806."

EXTRACTED FROM MR. KING'S EULOGY.

"*Gideon Foster* was born in the house which formerly stood on the corner of Lowell and Foster streets, February 24th, A. D. 1749. His father, Gideon Foster, was a native of Boxford ; his mother, Lydia Goldthwait, of this town. His early opportunities of acquiring an education were few, but he diligently improved them. He wrote a handsome hand, was a correct draughtsman and an accurate and skilful surveyor. For several short periods he was employed in school keeping, but the more pressing necessities of those days, and the moderate means of the people afforded

but little time for literary improvements. He was a man of more than common ingenuity as well as intelligence. As a mechanic, he had much skill; the machinery of his mills was of his own planning and construction, and many practical mechanics and manufacturers have derived important advantages from his suggestions.

“Gen. Foster was honored and trusted by his fellow citizens, and in turn discharged all the important municipal offices of the town. For four years he was town clerk; he was long an active magistrate of the County, and for nine years a member of the State Legislature.

“In the militia of the Commonwealth he rendered good service, and he considered the volunteer military the safest and best means of our national defence. In 1792, Capt. Foster was promoted to the rank of Colonel; in 1796, he was chosen Brigadier General; in 1801, he was elected Major General by the Legislature; in the House receiving every vote, and in the Senate there being but one dissenting voice.

“When our country was threatened with invasion during the last war, he was chosen commander of a company of exempts; the worthy veteran never lost his military ardor, but to the last, the sound of the drum and trumpet was music to his ear; indeed for almost a whole century, there has been no day when the sword of the old soldier would not have been drawn and a vigorous blow struck for the defence of his country's rights; nurtured in that school of patriotism which taught that opposition to tyrants is obedience to God, and which inculcated love of country next to love of

heaven, his strong indignation was roused by any wrong done her or danger threatened. Liberty and love of country were his early and abiding passions. His country's free institutions, good order, good laws and good rulers were the objects of his strongest affections; he not only loved them but he did what he was able, according to his judgment and understanding, to maintain and perpetuate them. No distance of place, no severity of the weather, no bodily infirmity, from the adoption of the constitution till the day of his death, more than sixty years, detained him from depositing his ballot for State Officers.

“General Foster, through his long life, was a man of great energy, enterprise and industry. Two disastrous fires had robbed him of wealth, but on his little farm, with a Roman independence and more than Roman virtue, his own hands to the last, ministered to his necessities.

“The threatenings of the enemy to destroy the military stores of the Colony, caused the provincial Congress to order a draft of minute men—men ready at a minute's warning to take the field and face the enemy.

Of one of the companies drafted here, Gideon Foster was chosen commander; he was then twenty-six years of age.

“On the 19th of April, the day ever memorable for the battle of Lexington, Capt. Foster marched with his company sixteen miles in four hours, to West Cambridge, where they met the retreating Britons. His prowess, coolness and intrepidity on that day, won for him high honor and imperishable fame.



“For more than eight months he commanded a company in Col. Mansfield’s Regiment, in the army encamped about Boston. He was actively engaged on the 17th of June, the day of the battle of Bunker’s hill, and ever while in the service, deserved and bore the character of a brave officer and a good soldier.

“General Foster’s mind always vigorous, retained much of its strength till within a few days of his decease. His confinement was short, and it was not until the fatal hour that immediate danger was apprehended. He died on Saturday, Nov. 1st, 1845.

“On all occasions his townsmen and neighbors manifested deep respect for his character and services. When it was known that he was no more, the bells were tolled, business was suspended and a gloom pervaded the community; there was a voluntary and general mourning; the flag of our country was floating at half mast, a mournful token that one loved and honored had passed away; on one flag staff, wrapped among the stripes and the stars, was the pennon of the Foster Fire Company with the name of Gen. Foster blazoned upon it; so are mingled with the fame of our country’s revolutionary glory, the name and exploits of the old soldier.

“The last commissioned officer of the Revolution, certainly of the early part of the Revolution, is dead, the veteran soldier, the last connecting link is broken—the comrade of Warren and Prescott and Stark, the man who held official intercourse with Ward and Putnam and Washington, has now gone to join the mighty host of the worthy dead.

"The bugle's wild and warlike blast  
 Shall muster them no more ;  
 An army now might thunder past,  
 And they not heed its roar.

'The starry flag, 'neath which they fought,  
 In many a bloody day,  
 From their old graves shall rouse them not,  
 For they have passed away."

The funeral procession was after the following order :

#### ESCORT,

Consisting of the Salem Artillery, the Danvers Light Infantry the Salem Light Infantry, and the Lynn Rifle Corps, (the latter bearing a banner presented by the hands of Gen. Foster to the company in 1836. This banner was shrouded in crape.

The escort was a detachment from Gen. Sutton's brigade, and was under the immediate command of Col. Andrews.)

Hearse, flanked by a military guard,

Family of the deceased, in Carriages,

Brig. Gen. Sutton and Staff, and Military Officers in uniform, in Carriages,

Committee of Arrangements,

Officiating and other Clergy,

Civil Officers of the town,

Danvers Mechanic Institute,

Fire Department,

"Gen. Foster" Engine Co. No. 7, in dark dress with badges,

"Volunteer" Engine Co. No. 8, with badges and in firemen's uniform,

Citizens of the neighboring towns,

Citizens of Danvers.

The following document from Gen. Foster's own hand, presents the company which marched to Lexington under his command. Some of the soldiers were from

Eppes's company, and the rest were other volunteers. The former are marked thus :\*

"DANVERS, August 19th, 1837.

"FITCH POOL, Jr.

"Dear Sir : It is with pleasure that I communicate to you (agreeable to your wish) the following list of minute men, who voluntarily enlisted from Capt. Samuel Eppes's company, on the 27th February, 1775. There is not one of the above named now alive, except myself, whom God has permitted to continue to the age of eighty eight years.

"GIDEON FOSTER.

#### LIST OF MINUTE MEN.

"Samuel Cook, jr.,*	William Rice,
George Southwick, jr.,*	Joseph Bell,
Henry Jacobs, jr.,*	John Setchell,*
John Collins,*	Jonathan Newhall,
Benjamin Eppes,*	Stephen Twiss,*
Samuel Webber,	Stephen Small,*
James Stone,*	Uriah Harwood,
Solomon Wyman,*	Jacob Reed,
Robert Stone,*	Abel Mackintire,*
Isaac Twiss,*	James Goldthwait,*
Samuel Reeves,	John Eppes, jr.*
Thomas Gardner, jr.,*	John Needham,
Joseph Twiss,*	Gideon Foster,*
Jonathan Harwood,	

Probably Gen. Foster's memory could not recall his entire company. Dennison Wallis, Ebenezer Goldthwaite and perhaps others, should be added.

*Benjamin Foster, D. D.* a brother of Gideon, was born at the same place, June 12th, 1750. He graduated at Yale College in 1774, and after completing his theological studies under the supervision of Dr. Stillman, he commenced the work of the ministry, and was ordained in Leicester, Oct. 23d. 1776. In January 1784 he was settled as pastor of the first Baptist Society. He remained but two years, however, when he removed to Newburyport, and soon after to New York, where, in the year 1798 he died a victim of the yellow fever which then prevailed. He was devoted to his flock to the last, and fell a martyr to his faithfulness. He was a learned man, and a good minister. He published "The Divine Right of Immersion," in answer to a Mr. Fish, and defended "Primitive Baptism," in a letter to John Cleveland, and also published a treatise on the 70 weeks of Daniel.

*Benjamin Wadsworth, D. D.*, was born in Milton, July 29th, 1750, and graduated at Harvard University in 1769, and died Jan. 18th, 1826, after having been settled in Danvers 53 years. He published seven or eight sermons on different topics, and long occupied a distinguished position in the town and among his clerical brethren. During his ministry he baptized 68 adults and 810 children, and admitted 230 members into the church. When he died there were but two female members of the church who belonged at his settlement, and no males. He was a pious man, frugal, prudent and successful.

His published works are, a sermon on the death of

Hon. Samuel Holten; a sermon on the death of Dr. Cutler of Hamilton; Thanksgiving Sermon Feby. 19th 1795; Eulogy on Washington Feb. 22d, 1800; Dedication Sermon Nov. 20th, 1806; a Sermon before the Bible Soc. of Salem and vicinity April 19th, 1815; Disc. before the Soc. for suppressing Intemperance; a charge at the ordination of S. Gile; right hand of fellowship addressed to D. Story, &c.

*Eliza Wharton.* The grave of Eliza Wharton is one of the most interesting localities to be found in the Commonwealth. It is in South Danvers. Although this unfortunate woman is as generally known in this country as any other who ever lived, as *Eliza Wharton the coquette*, but very few know her real history and true character. The catch penny volume of letters which pretends to give her history, has but the figments of the imagination of its authoress to recommend it.

Elizabeth Whitman came from a very respectable family in Connecticut, where her father was a clergyman. She was born in the year 1751. She was possessed of an ardent poetical temperament, an inordinate love of praise, and was gifted with the natural endowments of beauty, and perfect grace, while she was accomplished with those refinements which education can bestow. She was lovely beyond words. But her natural amiabilities were warped and perverted by reading great numbers of romances, to the exclusion of almost all other reading. She formed her ideas of Man, by the exaggerated standards she saw in the books to which she resorted, and thus, when she looked around her, she



saw no one who realized her ideal. Superior, as she unquestionably was to those of her sex who surrounded her, she was eagerly sought after by those whose affections she won, but like the candle's blaze which draws the moth, she consumed those who approached. In a word, she was a confirmed coquette. Among a multitude of offers, eligible and desirable, she found none that seemed to answer her high expectations, and thus, she wore her youth away, "until disappointed and past her bloom," (as a contemporary account observes,) "she gave way to criminal indulgence, and the consequence becoming visible, she eloped from her friends, and terminated her career." Her "criminal indulgence" consisted in forming one of those improper connections to which romantic minds are so prone. She became intimate with a lawyer who was formerly her lover, and whose heart already belonged to another; and in defiance of the laws of God and Man, the usages of Society and the dictates of a sound judgement, she sacrificed her virtue and her reputation. Her paramour equally guilty with herself afterwards became Hon. Judge Pierpont Edwards, if we may believe Tradition.

She was brought in June 1788 to the Bell Tavern, in a chaise driven by a young man who immediately drove away and never returned. She affirmed that she was married, and even laid a letter professedly written by her husband, but in reality written by herself, on her table, in order to produce the impression that she was married. She wrote *E. Walker* on the door, and one day, while she was looking out of the window, a man passing, stopped to read the name, and when he went

away without calling, she was heard to say, "I am undone!" Probably there was some concerted plan that he should pass through the town and should find her by the name which was written on the door, and would attend her in her misfortune, if he could do so without compromising his reputation.

Her appearance of gentility and gracefulness was such, that as she passed along the street, old and young turned to look after the "beautiful strange lady." "At the window of the south chamber she used to sit, and while away the heavy hours at her needle or guitar." She was an object of intense curiosity to the people of the village. As her critical hour drew rapidly nigh, she so enlisted the sympathy of a neighboring lady in her behalf, that she consented one evening for her to take up her abode with the family the next day. That night she was delivered of a still born child, and died in two weeks of a puerperal fever. Those who performed the last offices due mortality speak of the wonderful symmetry of her person, and the extraordinary length and beauty of her hair.

The following letter and poem not only proclaim her as a woman of refined and delicate mind, but they also show us the sure results of vice. These were found among her effects after her decease, and were published in the Massachusetts Sentinel, Sept. 20, 1788. The letter was in cyphers.

#### LETTER.

"Must I die alone? Shall I never see you more? I know that you will come, but you will come too late. This is, I fear, my last ability. Tears fall so, I know not how to write. Why did you leave

me in so much distress? But I will not reproach you. All that was dear I left for you ; but do not regret it. May God forgive in both what was amiss. When I go from hence, I will leave you some way to find me ; if I die, will you come and drop a tear over my grave?"

The Poem is a pastoral, and exhibits much true feeling and artistic merit.

#### “ DISAPPOINTMENT.

“With fond impatience all the tedious day  
I sighed, and wished the lingering hours away ;  
For when bright Hesper led the starry train,  
My Shepherd swore to meet me on the plain ;  
With eager haste to that dear spot I flew,  
And lingered long and then the tears withdrew ;  
Alone, abandoned to love’s tenderest woes,  
Down my pale cheeks the tide of sorrow flows ;  
Dead to all joy that fortune can bestow,  
In vain for me her useless bounties flow ;  
Take back each envied gift ye power divine,  
And only let me call FIDELIO mine.  
Ah, wretch ! what anguish yet thy soul must prove,  
For thou can’st hope to lose thy care in love ;  
And when FIDELIO meets thy tearful eye,  
Pale fear and cold despair his presence fly ;  
With pensive steps I sought thy walks again,  
And kissed thy token on the verdant plain ;  
With fondest hope through many a blissful hour,  
We gave our souls to fancy’s pleasing power ;  
Lost in the magic of that sweet employ,  
To build gay scenes, and fashion future joy,  
We saw mild Peace over fair *Canaan* rise,  
And shower her pleasures from benignant skies ;  
On airy hills our happy mansion rose,  
Built but for joy, no room for future woes ;  
Round the calm solitude with ceaseless song,

\* \* \* \* \*

Sweet as the sleep of innocence the day,  
By transports measured, lightly danced away ;

To love, to bliss, the union'd soul was given,  
But ah ! too happy, asked no brighter heaven.  
And must the hours in ceaseless anguish roll ?  
Will no soft sunshine cheer my clouded soul ?  
Can this dear earth no transient joy supply ?  
Is it my doom to hope, despair and die ?  
Oh ! come once more, with soft endearments come,  
Burst the cold prison of the sullen tomb ;  
Thro' favor'd walks thy chosen maid attend,  
Where well-known shades their pleasing branches bend ;  
Shed the soft poison of thy speaking eye,  
And look those raptures lifeless words deny ;  
Still be, tho' late, reheard what ne'er could tire,  
But, told each eve, fresh pleasures would inspire ;  
Still hope those scenes which love and fancy drew ;  
But drawn a thousand times, were ever new,  
Can fancy paint, can words express ;  
Can aught on earth my woes redress ;  
E'en thy soft smiles can ceaseless prove  
Thy truth, thy tenderness and love ;  
Once thou couldst every bliss inspire,  
Transporting joy, and gay desire ;  
Now cold Despair her banner rears,  
And pleasure flies when she appears ;  
Fond hope within my bosom dies,  
And agony her place supplies :  
O, thou ! for whose dear sake I bear,  
A doom so dreadful, so severe,  
May happy fates thy footsteps guide,  
And o'er thy *perceful* home preside  
Nor let E——A's early tomb  
Infect thee with its baleful gloom."

The novelty of her situation, and her attractive beauty and manners during her short sojourn in Danvers, caused the entire village and many from the neighboring towns to attend her funeral. A few weeks after

her burial an unknown hand erected a grave-stone with the following eloquent inscription :

“ This humble stone in memory of ELIZABETH WHITMAN, is inscribed by her weeping friends, to whom she endeared herself by uncommon tenderness and affection. Endowed with superior genius and acquirements, she was still more endeared by humility and benevolence. Let candor throw a veil over her frailties, for great was her charity to others. She sustained the last painful scene far from every friend, and exhibited an example of calm resignation. Her departure was on the 25th of July, A. D. 1788, in the 37th year of her age, and the tears of strangers watered her grave.”

Her grave is a Mecca for all who love the romantic. Already the foot-stone has been demolished and the head-stone partially carried away, piecemeal, by acquisitive pilgrims. The writer of this sketch once visited this spot, a cold morning in December, after a night of snow, and though the roads were but slightly travelled, yet there was a path to the grave of Eliza Wharton.

Although there has been a romantic moonlight thrown around the name and fate of the wicked and unfortunate, yet brilliant and amiable coquette, when we look at her conduct coldly, and scrutinize it as we do ordinary derelictions from the path of duty,—especially when we remember that our heroine was no inexperienced, unsophisticated maiden, but a woman of the sober autumnal age of thirty-seven—we shall find matter for condemnation. Still let us employ the charitable



reflection that age is not exempt from error, and that experience does not always give wisdom.

NOTE.—To Matthew Stickney, Esq., an industrious and talented Antiquarian, (whose rare collection of coins, medals, pamphlets and other antiquities, is indeed valuable,) I am indebted for the discovery of the foregoing poem, and also for other facts which his researches obtained.

*Samuel Page* born Aug. 1st, 1753, was one, amongst the many patriotic sons of Danvers, who cheerfully offered his services to his country, at the breaking out of the revolution.

On the 19th of April 1775, when at work with his father, Col. Jeremiah Page, the news came, that the British troops had left Boston, and were on their march to Concord. He, and his father, (who commanded a company of militia,) immediately left their work, and proceeded to West Cambridge, where they united with the minute men from the north part of the town, under the command of Col. Hutchinson. Page and his comrades were inclosed in a yard, with bunches of shingles placed around it for a breast work. Here they discharged two volleys of musketry at the main body of the British, then on their retreat. So unexpected and fatal was this assault upon the enemy's retreating columns, that it brought them to a halt. In loading their guns for another fire, Page broke his ramrod, a wooden one, and turning round, asked Perley Putnam to lend him his, but at that instant, a shot from the enemy's flank

guard laid Putnam dead at his feet. Their attention was now immediately directed to a large body of men, rapidly approaching toward them, when Col. Hutchinson remarked, "they are our own men," but Aaron Cheever (father of Capt. Thomas Cheever) said, "no they are regulars, don't you see their red coats?" A fire from them soon revealed their true character. They immediately returned the enemy's discharge, but their superior force soon compelled them to make a hasty retreat. Capt. Page made good his escape, by running through an orchard, bringing a row of apple trees between him and the enemy, thus protecting himself from their shot. Page joined the army under Gen. Washington at Cambridge, with a captain's commission, and was with him at the crossing of the Delaware, and at the battles of White Plains, and Monmouth. During the severe winter of 1777, he was at Valley Forge, and shared the sufferings, to which the American Army were at that time exposed. He was frequently heard to say, when speaking of the battle of Monmouth, fought June 28th 1778, that it was the most fatiguing day he ever experienced. The heat was excessive, and his thirst during the engagement, was almost insupportable. The British in consequence of wearing thick heavy uniforms and equipments strapped about them, suffered more severely than the Americans, who fought in their shirt sleeves. Capt. Page himself on that day, wore a linen coat, now in the possession of the family.

He was also with Gen. Wayne at the storming of Stony Point. He was in the advance, and Wayne having determined to carry the place at the point of the

bayonet alone, Capt. Page received orders from the General, to take the flints from the muskets of his company. After the close of the war, he was engaged in commercial pursuits. In the war of 1812, he commanded a company formed at the New-Mills, called in those days, the alarm list. That Capt. Page enjoyed a large share of the confidence of his fellow citizens, may be inferred from the fact, that he held many public offices, and represented the town many years in the General Court. His private character was distinguished for benevolence, integrity and moral worth. He died suddenly, September 2d, 1814, aged 61 years, and was interred in the burial ground at the Plains, with the following inscription on his tomb stone.

A Soldier, Patriot, Christian,  
His virtues embalm his memory.  
Children's children shall rise up,  
and call him blessed.

*Furnished by S. P. Fowler.*

*Dennison Wallis.* This gentleman was born in Ipswich, in 1756, but in early life came to Danvers, and was one of those from this town who went to meet the British troops at Lexington. He was then but nineteen years of age, and was wounded as described in the account of that battle in another part of this work. He afterwards went out in a privateer and assisted in the capture of a British transport, having on board a part of the celebrated Highland regiment. His subsequent life was devoted to business pursuits, in which he was

successful in the accumulation of a handsome estate. For several years he was a member of the Legislature, and was generally esteemed by his fellow citizens as an enterprising and useful member of society. The following Epitaph, understood to be from the pen of Hon. Rufus Choate, who at the time of Mr. Wallis's death was in the practice of law in this town, is a brief but just expression of the prominent traits of his character.

ERECTED  
To the Memory of  
DENNISON WALLIS,  
Who died August 16, 1825, Aged 69.  
A Citizen  
Enterprising, Industrious, Benevolent,  
Honest and Patriotic,  
A Friend kind and obliging  
A man not without his frailties,  
And who is without them?  
But in the main, Honorable, Wise  
and Virtuous.

Although without children, Mr. Wallis always felt a lively interest in the education of the young, and he has left a noble monument to his memory in the endowment of a School in District No. 1, where he lived. This fund has been carefully cherished by the District and the Trustees who have successively had charge of it, and its income has always been faithfully applied to the objects designed by the liberal donor. This fund was originally \$2,250, but has since been increased to \$2,800. By this judicious and benevolent application

of a portion of his estate, Mr. Wallis has ranked his name among the benefactors of mankind, and the WALLIS SCHOOL will long remain, we trust, to scatter its blessings on successive generations of the young, as well as to confer honor on the memory of its Founder.

*Communicated by Fitch Poole.*

*Moses Porter* was born in Danvers in the year 1757. He was an apprentice at the age of eighteen on the breaking out of the Revolution, and immediately joined the artillery company of Captain Trevett. As a private artilleryman he was in the battle of Bunker Hill and manifested uncommon bravery for his years and experience. Swett, in his account of Bunker Hill Battle says: "Captain Trevett was deserted by his men. His lieutenants, Swasey and Gardner stood by him, with but seven others, one of whom was Moses Porter, already a promising artilleryman." He was in the army which under Washington beleaguered Boston, and through the whole Revolution. He was in the Battle of Brandywine, and was wounded in an engagement with the British fleet on the Delaware river, below Philadelphia.

At the close of the war he was Captain of Artillery by brevet, and was the only officer who was retained on the Peace Establishment.

He was on the western frontier for many years, and was in the noted engagement on August 20th, 1794, when Gen. Wayne, with nine hundred men routed two thousand Indians, and laid waste their entire country. From this time until the breaking out of the last war he was constantly in the service of his Country, and



among other duties he superintended the line of surveys for fortifications &c., along the coasts of Maine and Massachusetts.

In the late war he served on the lines, was at the taking of Fort George, and commanded at Niagara, where he held the rank of Brig. Gen. He accomplished in the winter of 1813 a march from Niagara to New Orleans in five months, through what was then a trackless wilderness. He commanded the line of military posts from Michilmacinac, Lake Huron to Natchitoches on the borders of the then Spanish Provinces. He accompanied Wilkisson in his unsuccessful expedition against Montreal in 1814, and was stationed at Norfolk until the close of the war. This post was at that time one of the most important in the country, and was seriously menaced by the British, but he was so skilfully entrenched that they forebore all attack.

At the close of the war he still remained in the service, and died in Cambridge in April 1822, in command of the district he "so bravely defended in 1775." His body is interred in N. Danvers. He was longer in the American Service than any other officer of his grade and in the words of Swett, "maintained an uniform and distinguished reputation as one of the first artillery officers in the service." He was a thorough soldier, and of course a high disciplinarian, and though distinguished for the inflexibility of the soldier, he was polished with the urbanity of a gentleman of the old school.

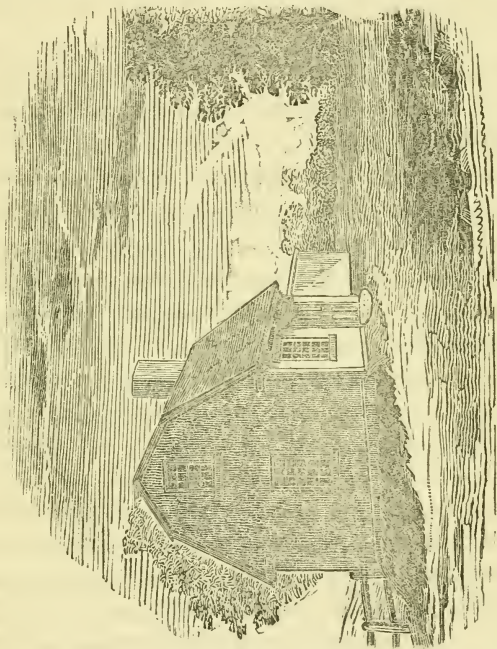
*Sylvester Osborne* was born in Danvers, in the year 1759. A youth of but sixteen years of age he rushed

to the affray at Lexington, and afterwards served in the war of the Revolution, a short time. He was after the Revolution, promoted to the rank of Major, and died Oct. 2d, 1845. He was selectman and representative, and was distinguished for his peaceable life, and the fidelity with which he attended to his own pursuits.

*Amos Pope* was a quiet unobtrusive, but intellectual man, and deserving of honorable mention. He was an excellent mathematician. He prepared an Almanac for the year 1793, and according to tradition several others, which he arranged in the solitude of an attic, without the consolation of a fire. He, of course, made his own calculations, which were accurate. These works were printed at the Bell Tavern.

*Nathaniel Bowditch, L. L. D., F. R. S.*, was born in Salem, but as he removed to Danvers in his infancy, and passed a portion of his childhood here, he seems to belong here. He was a fourth son, and was born March 26th, 1773. His paternal ancestors had been ship-masters for several generations, but his father retired from that occupation, and became a cooper. He began to manifest those remarkable faculties which afterwards distinguished him above every man in his profession, at an early age, and although he was obliged to forego school privileges at the age of ten years, yet he seems then only to have begun to learn. He acquired the Latin and French languages for the sake of translating Newton's Principia and La Place's *Mechanique Celeste*, and arrived at a height of Mathematical great-

ness far above his contemporaries. His work on practical navigation is the best in the world, and is used universally by American sailors. Difficult Problems, and the abstruse windings of Mathematics were his pas-



time, and those calculations which were inscrutable to other men were sport to him.\* He died one of the most remarkable men of his day, March 16th, 1838, aged sixty-five years. The above is an accurate view of the

\*This is not the place for an extended notice of one known so well but it is a fact that cannot be too long dwelt upon, that Dr. Bowditch

house in which he obtained the rudiments of his greatness,—where he first took note of the silver Regent of Night and her starry flock, and commenced cultivating an acquaintance with those heavenly hosts which he afterwards knew so well, and to which he seemed so strangely allied.

*Nathan Read.* To Hon. Nathan Read, belongs much credit, for the great encouragement he gave to manufactures and the arts. He was one of the first to test the efficiency of steam applied to Navigation, which he did soon after the astonishing developments of Fitch, Fulton and Livingston, in the commencement of the Nineteenth Century. Fitch was doubtless the firstman who ever applied steam to locomotion. Fulton and Livingston in the year 1806, began to experiment, and in the following year they launched their first boat, the Clermont, which performed a passage from New York to Albany, at the rate of 5 miles per hour. Read saw that steam might be applied to navigation and actually projected experiments at least ten years before this, but a lack of means prevented him from proving his prophetic opinions. The following will serve to rank Read among the venerable apostles of Science and Industry, of whom our country is justly proud.

“Memorandum. In the summer of 1788 I went to assist Mr Nathan Read in keeping his apothecaries

---

was not a mere Theorist. He was a practical man, and tested his conclusions by facts. He navigated Salem Harbor in a small pleasure boat for the purpose of experiment, and rendered his conclusions susceptible of demonstration.

shop. The following winter and in the summer of 1789, he was much engaged on Mechanical and Philosophical subjects, particularly in the construction of a steam-engine, whose power might be advantageously applied to the propelling of boats and carriages, and in order to ascertain by experiment the effect that float wheels would have upon the boat, I very well remember that he had a light boat built by a Mr. Peirce, to which was attached a pair of float wheels to be moved by hand. The experiment was tried in Porter's River in Danvers. I was not a witness to it, but was told that it succeeded to his fullest expectations. The boat was afterwards brought back and remained for some time in the back part of the shop. Why the steam was not applied, I then did not make enquiry; and soon after leaving his shop for other pursuits, I made no further enquiries about it. But have understood it was for the want of a sufficient capital to put it in operation."

WM. SHEPARD GRAY."

"Salem, Dec. 1816.

"I recollect the above facts stated by Mr. Gray and remember to have seen Mr. Read row about the river in the boat; but could not ascertain the time when the boat was made and used."

"JOHN PRINCE, L. L. D.

These facts serve to show that Danvers would have given birth to the steamboat had Mr. Read been blessed with a little more worldly wealth. He now resides in Belfast Me. in a green old age.



*Hon. Elias Putnam*, was born in Danvers, June 7th 1789. He manifested quite early in life those traits of character which afterwards rendered him one of the most distinguished and useful men of North Danvers. He invented several machines for the manufacture of Shoes, and by his skill and indefatigable industry and perseverance, he advanced that business which constitutes the basis of the Prosperity of Danvers. He was President of the Village Bank from its formation until the day of his death. He held many important town offices, and served his fellow-citizens in the capacity of Legislator during the years 1829—30. He was also a member of the State Senate. He possessed in an uncommon degree the confidence and esteem of his fellow-citizens, and his death was felt by them to be a public loss. He died July 8th, 1847, aged 56 years. The Directors of the Village Bank, on receiving news of his death, passed unanimous resolutions expressive of regret and sympathy, as did the Walnut Grove Cemetery Corporation, both of which enterprises he befriended and aided, manifesting in this the public spirit which always distinguished him.

---

## CHAPTER VIII.

### ECCLESIASTICAL.

#### I. NORTH PARISH.

“The farmers,” or people of “Salem Village Precinct” and vicinity, had long felt the inconvenience of observing public worship in Salem proper. From time to time, commencing as early as A. D. 1666, petitions

were presented to effect a separation between these and Salem, and the establishment of a parish at or near Salem village. In 1670, the power to form a church was prayed for by Thomas Small, Lott Kellum, (Kilham,) John Smith, John Buxton, John Wilkins, Jonathan Knight, Philip Knight, Thomas Flint, — Hutchinson, John Hutchinson, Richard Hutchinson, Job Swinerton, Robert Goodale, Nathaniel Putnam, Thomas Fuller, John Putnam, Bray Wilkins, John Gingill, Nathaniel Ingersoll and Thomas Putnam. The petitioners say that they shall become worse than the heathen around them unless they can have a church.

The town voted, March 22d, 1671-2, that "all farmers that now are, or hereafter shall be willing to joyne together for providing a minister among themselves, whose habitations are above Ipswich Highway, the horse bridge to the wooden bridge at the hither end of Mr. Endecott's plaine, and from thence on a west line, shall have liberty to have a minister by themselves, and when they shall provide and pay him in a maintainance that then, they shall be discharged from their part of Salem minister's maintainance, &c." On the 8th of the following October an order was issued from General Court, in answer to the petition of Richard Hutchinson, Thomas Fuller and others, establishing the Salem Village Parish. The bounds are thus described:

"Village Line: 1. From the wooden bridge (A) upon the hither end of Mr. Endecott's plaine, upon a strait line over the swampy and miry land, leaving John Felton's hedge in the swamp within our bounds, to a small ash tree marked E. & W. side at the farther

part of said swampy land. 2. The next bound Tree marked on the East and West side is a small young walnut Tree upon the rising ground about 20 or 30 Rods distant from the ash beffor mentioned, and from thence forward on a straight Line are several Trees marked for bounds all the way through Nathaniel Putnam and Anthony Needham's Lands, leaving Anthony Needham's House about forty Rods within our bounds, to a white oak tree marked neer ye Highway that goes to widow Popes. 3. From thence on a strait Line to a small walnut Tree, marked, standing near that which is now the millpond. 4. From thence over the millpond to a drie stump standing at the corner of widow Pope's Cow Pen, leaving her house and the sawmill within the ffarmer's range. 5. From thence, a Black or Red oak Tree we have marked, standing on the top of ye Hill by the Highway side near Berry pond."

JOSEPH GARDNER,  
JOHN PICKERING,  
BARTHOLOMEW GEDNEY.

22d March 1671-2."

There were some of the farmers who desired to continue to worship at the first church in Salem, but though they petitioned against the request, the village parish was at this time established. The money to defray all charges, was raised by levying a half penny tax on each acre of uncultivated land within the parish, and a penny on each cultivated acre. It was voted to build a house "34 foot in length, 28 foot broad, and 16 foot between joyntes," "and that the 5 part of the rate for building of

the meeting house and finishing the same, shall be paid in money, or butter at 5d per pound." A portion of the town of Salem did not view this project favorably, and petitioned the Court against it—unsuccessfully. The services of Rev. James Bayley were procured as the first minister of the parish, Oct. 28, 1671—2. For the year 1671—2 he received £47 and forty cords of wood. In the year following a parsonage was erected "28 foot in length, 13 foot between joynts, 20 foot in breadth ; and a leentoo of 11 foot at the end of the house." The building Committee consisted of Nath'l Putnam, John Putnam, Joseph Hutchinson, Henry Kenney, John Buxton, Nath'l Ingersoll and Robert Prince. Mr. Bayley remained at a salary of about £50 until the year 1679. He was born in Newbury Sept. 12th, 1650, and graduated at Cambridge in 1669. Nov. 25th 1680 Rev. George Burroughs was invited to settle, and it was voted that he should receive "for his mentenance amongst us for the year ensewing, sixty pounds In and as mony, one third part in mony cartain, the other two thirds in provision at mony prise as followeth : Rye, and Barly, and malt, at three shillings per bushell : Indian corn at two shillings a bushell, beaf at three half pence a pound, and pork at two pence a pound : Butter at six pence a pound &c." In February 1680 it was voted to build a house for the ministry "42 foot long, 20 foot broad, 13 foot wide, four chimleis, no gable ends." A violent dispute raged at this time between two portions of the parish, which resulted in the removal of Mr. Burroughs in 1682. He removed to Falmouth, whence he was driven by Indi-

ans to Wells, Maine, where he resided until 1692 when he was accused of witchcraft, and was executed on "Gallows Hill," Salem. See Biography.

In 1683 Rev. Deodat Lawson was called as minister. He accepted and took up his residence in Salem Village in the year following. At this time the house was lathed, plastered and "daubed". Two end galleries were added and a "canapee" was placed over the pulpit. In 1685 it was voted that Mr. Lawson should have the "strangers money." (B) In the month of June this year a committee was chosen to "seat the house, having respect 1st to age, 2d to office, 3d to rates."

Joseph Hutchinson who gave the land whereon the parsonage was placed, having enclosed the same within a fence and claimed it as his own, a committee was chosen to act in the matter as they thought proper. In February 1687 a committee was raised to examine the book of records, and "coppie out any enteries that are therein which they conceive have been greivous to any of us in time past, or that may be unprofitable to us in time to come &c." Accordingly several votes were "coppied" out and annulled; among others one to build a ministry house during Mr. Bayleys residence. Doubtless this vote relates to the long and serious troubles which raged for several years about this time. It is probable, that in the heat of debate and controversy, many injudicious expressions were uttered and recorded. This act destroyed them, and they no longer rebuked their authors.

A large portion of the people opposed Mr. Lawson's



labors, and were unwilling that he should be ordained. At length a council was called to settle the differences, consisting of Messrs. Bartholomew Gedney, John Hathorne, Wm. Brown Jr., John Higginson and Nicholas Noyes, who recommended the parish to preserve the old book of records, and to repeal such votes as were offensive to any one, and thus, have a harmonious ordination. The breach was impassable however, and in 1688, Mr. Lawson removed to Scituate and took charge of the South Society in that place.

The following is extracted from the Church Record :

“Nov. 30, 1688, Nathaniel Sheldon, well on monday, sick tuesday, distracted thursday, and so continued till friday he died.”

“Dec. 20th, Sam. Wilkins a very naughty man, and died hopelessly.”

In June 1689, Rev. Samuel Parris was invited to Salem Village and he accepted the call. His salary was to be £66, one third money and two thirds provision,—the parish to give more if “God blessed them, and he to abate if they were not favored.” Nov. 19th, a church was embodied, comprising besides those in the neighborhood, the following persons from the 1st Church: Bray Wilkins and wife, John Putnam and wife, Nathaniel Ingersoll, Ezekiel Cheever, Peter Prescott, John Putnam Jr. and wife, Deliverance Wolcott, Jonathan Putnam and wife, Sarah Putnam, Nathaniel Putnam, Joshua Ray and wife, Thomas Putnam, Edward Putnam, Peter Cloyce, Benjamin Putnam and wife, Henry Wilkins, and Benjamin Wilkins and wife. The vote inviting Mr. Parris is recorded thus : “that

we will give to Mr. Parice our menestrye house and farme, and too akers of land next ajoyning to the house : and that Mr. Parice take office upon him amongst vs, and Live and dye in the work of the menestrye amongst vs." The 1st Parish in Salem was not willing to lose the benefits accruing to it from the people of the village, and accordingly we find that it compelled them not only to defray their own parish charges, but to assist in supporting its minister. In the year 1690, the village asked instructions of the General Court, to know if they must support their own parish, and assist the first parish also. The petitioners were John Putnam Thomas fuller, Francis Nurs, Daniel Andrew, and, Thomas Putnam. This petition they renewed in 1692, to the selectmen of Salem, asking the privilege of regulating their parish alone, "or elce cleer vs from all town charges, and then we will maintaine all our own poor: and Hhighways: and paye our county rates with the town of Salem."

The following extract from the Church Books in the writing of Mr. Parris will show us that the condition of the minister in ancient times was not always as enviable as we are apt to suppose.

"8, Oct. 1691. Being my Lecture day, after public service was ended, I was so bare of firewood, that I was forced publicly to desire the Inhabitants to take care that I might be provided for, telling them had it not been for Mr. Corwin (who had brought wood, being here at my house,) I should hardly have any to burn."

June 28th, 1691, Nath'l Ingersoll was chosen first deacon. Aug. 3d, 1691 the parish ask the General Court

to issue an order "compelling the severall fameleyes which liue ajacent to vs, and are constant comers to our meating house to be sum waye helpful to vs to maintaine our minister &c." In 1692 the great witchcraft excitement broke out, and made dreadful havoc in the church. Mr. Parris took so active a part in that awful tragedy, and rendered himself so obnoxious to the people that in 1693 it was proposed to make void his salary. (c.) The feelings of opposition increased against him, until June 30th, 1696, when he was obliged to leave his charge. During the heat of the excitement of 1692, Mr. Lawson the former minister preached a sermon at Salem Village, applicable to its singular difficulties, which was published, entitled "Christ's fidelity the only shield against Satan's malignity." Mr. Parris resided in the Village about a year after he left his charge. See Biography.

After Mr. Parris left, unsuccessful attempts were made to settle Rev. Mr. Pemberton and Mr. Bayley, the former minister. Nov. 5th, 1696 was observed as a "day of humiliation to seek direction of the All-wise God consarning a minister, and wee desire that the reverend Mr. Haile, Mr. Noice, Mr. Gerrish and Mr. Pairpoint, to be helpfull, &c." Mr Emerson preached the last Sunday in October, and fruitless efforts were made to procure the services of Rev. Simon "Broadstreet" for "halfe a year." Simon Bradstreet, grandson of Gov. Bradstreet, was born Nov. 16th, 1669. He preached at Medford and Charlestown, and died Dec. 31st, 174—. In February 1697 Rev. Nath'l Rogers was invited. Nathaniel Rogers a descendant

of the martyr John, was born in Ipswich Feb. 22d, 1670, settled at Portsmouth in 1699 and died there Oct. 3d, 1723. A suit was this year instituted against Mr. Parris to oblige him to surrender the house and lands he occupied, belonging to the parish. Mr. Parris commenced a counter-suit. These were finally settled, and Mr. Parris moved from the town.

In August, 1697, the invitation to Mr. Rogers was renewed. Oct. 5th was observed as a day of fasting and prayer. During this month, Mr. Hale preached one or two Sundays. In December, Mr. Joseph Green was invited, and the next month he accepted. His salary was to be £60 per annum. At his installation, the churches in Salem, Beverly, Wenham, Reading and Roxbury were represented. The half-way Covenant was instituted during his ministry.

In the year 1700, a movement was made to build a meeting-house "48 foot long, 42 foot wide and 20 foot between joyns;" to be "lathed and plastered upon the planks with Limb and haire; to be built as far as possible by men of the village; to be completed within two years, and to be "sett vpon Watch House hill, before Deacon Ingersoll's door." This house was finished at a cost of £330 old tenor, £47 new tenor, equal to \$156.66! The old house was sold. Watch house hill is the swell of land occupied by the First Cong. Church.

As there were some who wished to leave the parish and join the Second Church in Beverly, it was voted in 1711 "that when those that petition shall have built a meeting house and settled a minister amongst them, and maintaine an authordox minister amongst them, To

witt: Capt. Thomas Rayment, and Mr. Joseph herick, Jonathan Rayment and William Porter, that is, all his land that lyeth to the Estward side of frostfish river, that then we dismiss them from any further charge to the ministry among vs, in the Village."

On the 25th, of October 1715, Mr Green departed this life universally regretted and esteemed.

In August of the following year Rev. Peter Clark was invited to settle at a salary of £60, with a present of £90. He accepted, commenced his labors in January and was ordained June 5th, 1717. The churches in Beverly, Wenham, Reading and Topsfield were present.

The neighbors at Wills Hill set forth in a petition to the Village, that they lived too far to attend worship there, and asked leave to join with those of Topsfield, Boxford, and Andover in building a meeting house on "a track of ground beginning at the hornbeam tree at Ipswich river which is Boxford bound," and so on up the west side of the river to Reading line, up Reading line to Andover line, up Andover line to Boxford line, and back to the hornbeam tree. It was replied to them that their prayer should be granted, when they should build a house and settle an "authordox" minister. In 1724 a bell was procured by "superscription," and hung by Capt. Thomas Flint.

The people at Will's Hill proposed that their boundary line should cross the upland from Cromwell's Rock, (D) but the village voted that Cromwell's brook should be the boundary. In 1727 the rates at Will's hill were abated, and in 1728 the lands at Will's Hill were all



absolved from taxes. It was voted to build a new parsonage in Jan. 1734 "23 ft long, 18 ft broad and 15 ft stud." At this time choir singing was unknown, Psalms were read line by line in response to the pastor, by the deacon.

In the year 1740 Rev. George Whitefield then in the zenith of his greatness, preached in Salem in the presence of Mr. Clarke. He says in his journal "I preached to about 2000. Mr. C——k, a good minister seemed almost in heaven."

Many people had been in the habit of consulting fortune tellers, and the prevalence of this superstitious custom led the church in 1746 to vote, "that for Christians to consult reputed witches or fortune tellers, this church firmly believe on the testimony of the word of God, is highly impious and scandalous, being a violation of the Christian covenant, rendering the persons guilty of it subject to the just censure of the church. Voted, that the Pastor, in the name of the Church, publicly testify their abhorrence of this practice, warning all under their watch and care to guard against it." March 11th 1749 a contribution of £13, 8 shil., was collected to ransom the daughter of David Woodwell of Hopkinton, from Indian captivity.

In the year 1768 Mr. Clark's health deserted him, and he was compelled to forego the labors of the pulpit. It therefore became necessary to procure some other person during his inability, to labor in his stead. The additional burden which this course imposed, led the people of the Village to fall back upon the terms originally agreed upon between the parties. Although

these terms were £60 per annum, yet owing to the depreciation of the currency, the parish had given for 18 years, £90. As Mr. Clark was unable to perform his duties, the parish fell back upon £60. This caused a difference between minister and people, which not only ran high here, but caused an article to appear in a newspaper published in Boston, accusing the people of the parish, of faithlessness and cruelty to their tried servant. A committee was chosen to defend the parish, which they did in the same paper. After setting forth the merits of the case, and affirming that Mr. Clark has received for many years £30 more than the original contract, and that he has the best estate in the parish, they close thus: "They think therefore, that far from remorse at their conduct, those passages, (which the author of the aforesaid piece has with respect to them, cited for a very different purpose,) they may with humble confidence apply to themselves, viz: 'the liberal soul shall be made fat,' and watered with 'the blessing from above,' and with 'the dew of heaven.'" And now to have done, would only recommend to his consideration the following: 'The lip of truth shall be established forever, but a lying tongue is but for a moment.'

Mr. Clark died in 1768, after ministering to the parish fifty-two years. After his death Rev. Amos Sawyer was invited to be his successor, but he declined, alleging as a reason, that the parish was divided. A council was called to consider the differences, consisting of Rev. Messrs. Chipman, Dimond, Barnard, Smith, Holt, Sherman, Stone, and eight lay delegates. Mr.

Sawyer died Sept. 21st, 1769, before the Council convened, and thus the differences ceased.

June 4th, 1770, was observed as a day of fasting.

March 14th, 1771, "Voted that in case any Person that dont belong to the Parish should want to use the Burying cloths, the keeper is to let them goe, they paying him one shilling four pence for the use of the Great Cloth, and eight pence for the use of the Small Cloth &c." This year Rev. Joseph Currier was invited, who declined, because the parish was in a condition resembling that mentioned in 1st Cor. i. 2. (E.)

There was a great deal of difficulty in settling a minister; differences increased and multiplied, and it seemed as though union was never to be hoped for.

At length Rev. Benjamin Wadsworth was called, on the 17th of September, 1772. He accepted Nov. 5th, and was ordained December 23d. Introductory Prayer by Rev. Mr. Holt of the south parish; Sermon by Rev. Mr. Robbins of Milton; Charge and Prayer by Rev. Mr. Morrill of Wilmington; Right Hand of Fellowship, by Rev. Mr. Smith of Middleton, and Concluding Prayer by Rev. Mr. Swain of Wenham. Watts's Hymns were used on this occasion, and Nov. 3d, 1775, the church agreed to try them for 8 Sabbaths.

The ordination was a scene of great joy. All the houses in the parish were thrown open,—different kinds of liquor flowed in every direction, feasting and mirth prevailed, and on the authority of Hon. Judge Holten, one man wore out a new pair of boots in dancing on the sanded floors. Although mid-winter, yet during the

ordination services, the church windows were opened, and the air was mild and genial.

This parish, warmly zealous in the war, expressed a willingness to tax property to any amount to raise funds. Mr. Wadsworth desired to bear his part of the town's expenses. He engaged to receive his salary for the year 1780 and so long as the war should continue, in produce at the following prices: Wool a 9 s, Flax a 5 s, Rye a 30 s, Indian Corn a 25 s, Oak Wood a £ 5, Beef a 1s, 6d, and Pork a 2 s.

In 1783 it was proposed and voted by the parish to set off the North Parish, and incorporate it as a separate town, but as the rest of the town thought differently, it was not accomplished.

April 11th, 1785, it was voted "to build a new meeting house where the old one stands, 60 feet in length, 46 feet in width, 28 feet stud, a steeple 14 feet square at one end, a porch at the other 12 feet square; 58 pews on the platform, 5 seats for men and 5 for women." Some desired a brick house, and others a wooden one, but when it was ascertained that the cost of a brick house was £864, while one could be erected of Wood for £350, it was decided to build a house of wood.

In 1788, rates were abated of Samuel Cheever, Jer. Hutchinson, James Smith, John Swinnerton, Henry Putnam, Nath'l Webb, William Gifford, Benjamin Gifford and Mrs. Eunice Hutchinson, because they entertained religious sentiments differing from those professed by the church.—A porch was added to the meeting house in 1798, 12 feet by 8. In 1800

the parsonage was sold to Hon. Samuel Holten for \$18,25. In 1802 the body of the meeting house was painted stone color, and the weather boards white. A new bell was purchased, weighing 674 lbs.,—at a cost of \$360.

“Sept. 24th, 1805, before the dawning of the day, the meeting house was discovered to be on fire and was burnt to the ground in a short time. It was supposed to be set on fire by some incendiary, and a man by the name of Holten Goodale was arrested the same evening, and after examination the next day was committed to prison. But having his trial at the next session of the Supreme Judicial Court that was holden at Salem, he appeared to be an insane person, and was therefore sentenced to receive no punishment but that of confinement as a lunatick.”

Notwithstanding this discouraging loss, the energy of the parish was not destroyed; a new house of brick was immediately projected and finished. It was 66 feet long, 56 feet wide and 28 feet high, with a steeple, or tower, 16 feet 4 inches square, on the end towards the road leading from Andover to Salem. The whole cost was \$11,300,00.

The following persons were severed from the South, and were annexed to the North Parish in 1806: Samuel Page, John and Moses Endicott, Nathaniel Putnam, Samuel Fowler Jr., Caleb Oakes, William Pindar, Jaspar Needham, John Gardner Jr., and Amos Flint.

The long and arduous labors of Benjamin Wadsworth, D. D., were closed by death in the year 1826. As he was unable to fill his pulpit, Rev. Thomas M. Smith



preached 6 months in 1825. Mr. Wadsworth had been pastor of one flock for more than half a century, and died, full of years and honor. He left a legacy of \$150,00 to the parish. Rev. Milton Palmer Braman, the present minister, succeeded him. He was born in Rowley, August 6, 1799, graduated at Harvard in 1819, and was ordained on the second Wednesday in April, 1826, at a salary of \$700,00. The services were performed by Messrs. Putnam, Braman, Briggs, Walker, Boardman and Perry. The half-way scheme was abolished on his settlement. In the year 1833 the parsonage owned by the society at present, was given to it, mainly by Mrs. Mehitabel Oakes and daughters. From Jan. 30, 1835, all new members of the church were required to abstain from ardent spirits, except as medicine. The old parish was abolished in the year 1838, and incorporated anew under the name of the First Religious Society in Danvers. A very large and convenient house of worship 83 feet by 66, was finished and dedicated November 21st, 1839.

In the year 1840 Mr. Braman's health declined, and he asked a dismission from his society. He was urgently requested to remain, and the society supplied his pulpit until his health returned. In the year 1843 Mr. Braman felt compelled to renew his request, and a council of clergymen was called to decide whether it should be granted. The council recommended that the society should consider its minister's health, and release him as much as possible from labor. The advice was followed, and the connection preserved; until January 1845, when the request was renewed and granted. But an eccle-

siastical council recommended the continuance of the relation, and it is still preserved. The society is now in a flourishing condition, having a church of 175 members, a sunday school of 180 scholars, with a library of 425 volumes.

Mr. Braman has distinguished himself by holding a public oral discussion with Rev. Thomas Whittemore, and by preaching an Election and publishing several other sermons, which evince uncommon research and excellent ability.

## II. SOUTH PARISH.

The second parish, or Middle Precinct, was formed like the Village parish, for convenience. The population of the town had increased, the original Church at Salem was large, and the distance for many of the people in that part now known as South Danvers, was too great to travel. Accordingly, the Middle Precinct was established. (F)

The following is a list of the *Petitioners* for a lot of land on which to erect a Meeting House in the South Parish at the Annual March Meeting 1709-10.

Samuel Marble, John Nurse, Abraham Pierce, James Houlton, Samuel Cutler, Ebenezer Cutler, Samuel King, Samuel Stone, James Gould, William King, Stephen Small, Ezekiel Marsh, Benjamin Very, Ezekiel Goldthwaite, Nath'l Waters, John Jacobs, Richard Waters, Samuel Cook, David Foster, Nathaniel Felton, John Waters, Israel Shaw, Jacob Read, John Trask, Nathaniel Tompkins, William Osborne jr., John O.

Waldin, Anthony H. Needham, John Marsh, Benjamin Marsh, Samuel Stacey sen., Samuel Stacey, William Osborne, John W. Burton, Benjamin C. Proctor, Elias Trask, John Giles, John Gardner, George Jacobs, John Felton, Robert Wilson, Eben. Foster, Jonathan King, Skelton Felton, Henry Cook, Joseph Douty, Thorndike Proctor, Samuel Goldthwait, Samuel Goldthwait jr., John King, John King jr., Samuel Endicott, Nathaniel Felton.

The first record on the parish books is as follows: "A Genll meeting of ye Inhabitants of ye Middle Precinct of Salem, This 28 of November 1710: Voted John Gardner Chosen Clerk. Voted that there be a convenient Meeting Hous Bult for ye Publick Worship of God with all convenient speed, in this Middle Precinct, and that it be Erected on ye place of ground granted by the Town for that End." On the 30th of the same month it was "agreed that ye Building be 48 feat long, and 35 wid, and 24 feat stud so as to have two Galaris. Agreed that Mr. Samuel Cutler, Mr. Robert Willson, Mr. Jno. Waters, Be Undertakers for ye Workmanship of ye hous, and are to haue 2s 9d per day for so many days as they work from this present time till ye 10 day of March next, and then 3s per day so long as ye Comity sees Good." The dimensions were afterwards changed; it was decided that the house should be 51 feet long and 38 feet broad, and "that ye 4 Beams be soported with Eyern bars Got and maid ready and sutible at ye works." A day of fasting was held in October 1711 because God had guided the people, and especially because they were about to

call a minister. The house was finished during this month. (G.)

The following persons contributed towards building the house: James Houlton, John Houlton, Wm. King, Alexander Prince, Samuel Goldthwaite Jr., Daniel Foster, John Nurse, Joseph Dowty, Nathaniel Houlton, John King Jr., Widow Cutler, John Trask, Samuel Gardner, John Jacobs, Ezek Marsh, Nathaniel Folsom, Joseph Flint, Mr. Green, Abel Gardner, Thorndike Proctor, Richard Waters, Samuel Endicott, Nath'l Folsom's son, Samuel Marble, Samuel Folsom, Benjamin Proctor, Jonathan Stone, Benjamin Nurse, Samuel Stone's son, S. Cook, B. Very, Stephen Small, Jacob Read, Wm. Osborn, John Houlton, Jonathan Marsh, Samuel Felton, Daniel Epes, John Felton, James Houlton, Mr. Ketchin, Ezekiel Marsh, Abraham Pierce, George Jacobs, and Samuel Marvel.

Rev. Benjamin Prescott was settled as first pastor of the church and parish in February 1712, with a salary of £80, and the "strangers money." The warrant for the collection of parish rates for the year 1720, commands John Tarball, Collector, to collect the amounts due the parish, and on the failure of the people to pay, he is to "distrain the goods or chattles of the person or persons soe refusing, for ye payment of ye same, and for want of goods or chattles, whereon to make distress, you are to seize the body or bodyes of the person or persons so refusing, and are then to commit to ye common gaoll in Salem, untill he or they pay or satisfie the sum or sums that they are Rated or assessed."

In consideration of repeated deaths and extraordina-

ry charges in Mr. Prescott's family, his salary was increased £20, in the year 1723. From this time onward it remained the same, excepting what money was raised by quarterly voluntary contributions, until 1735, when his salary was increased to £150, and in 1737-8 it became £200. In 1740 it was voted to give Mr. Prescott 25 cords of wood in addition to £150, old tenor, which was to be his salary from that date. In 1743 it was voted to give Mr. Prescott £270, for his salary.

There was a source of difficulty which sprung up between the two parishes in the year 1743. Capt. Samuel Endecott, John Porter, Benja. Porter, John Endicott, and James Prince, of the village, endeavored to encroach upon the rights of the Middle Precinct, by including within the village bounds some of those who belonged in the other parish. Daniel Epes, Jr., Daniel Gardner and John Proctor, Jr., were appointed to go to the General Court and oppose the motion, which was done successfully. The same year Mr. Prescott's salary was increased to £300, and in 1747 £100 were added, and in 1749 it was swelled to £620. At this time, differences arose between Mr. Prescott and his people, and in 1750 he laid a complaint before the Assessors of Salem, and the parish raised £20 to defray the expenses of conducting the matter. It was settled at last as follows: The parish agreed to give Mr. Prescott £350, for the year 1752, if he would give them a discharge and no longer minister to them in "holy things,"—besides a present of £66 13s. 4d. He engaged, on receiving £80, value, good currency, for the years 1749-50-51, to leave the pulpit three



months, and if, in that time, a minister was selected he would relinquish his claim,—if otherwise, he should remain.

Rev. Aaron Putnam was unanimously invited to take the charge of the parish in July, 1754, but the difficulties which prevailed, forced him to decline. An Ecclesiastical Council decided that the parish ought to give Mr. Prescott 465£ to settle the pecuniary matters at issue between them, besides paying the expenses of the Council which were 118£. 14s. 1d. Rev. Josiah Stearns was invited in Sept. 1757, and was offered £80 and the parsonage lands as his salary; he desired more, and the parish did not come up to his demand. Mr. Prescott left in 1757.

Rev. Nathan Holt was invited to settle in August 1758, and he accepted at a salary of £80. In June 1763 it was voted that “there be two seats on the easterly side of ye broad ally for a number of persons to assist the deacon in tuning ye psalm.” This is probably the first departure from the old Congregational method of singing. Mr. Holt’s salary was increased to £100 in 1764. The differences between the parishes were settled in 1764, by a mutual agreement to abide by the bounds established in 1700.

“On the Petition of Capt. Israel Hutchinson, Benjamin Porter ye 3d, and others Inha of sd South Parish in Danvers, praying that they may be set off to the North Parish in said Danvers, where they say they have a great Desire to be joyned: Therefore Voted, that we cant consent that ye above said Petitioners should be sett off for the Following Reasons (viz.) because we

think yt ye North Parish is as able, if not abler, to maintain their minister without said petitioner's assistance, as we are in ye South Parish with sd Petitioners assistance, Because we have a Considerable Number of the People called Quakers, some Churchmen and some Baptists &c." In 1771, voted to widen the house(1) 15 feet. In 1774, a steeple was built at the west end of the house.

This parish was very zealous in sustaining the Revolutionary War, constantly furnishing men and money. In the year 1777, £1200 were raised for that purpose, and in 1778 about £400, while in the year 1779 above £8000, were advanced.

In 1780, a suit of clothes was given to Mr. Holt. The front seat in the women's gallery was given to the singers in May, 1784. In 1790, three pews were added to the house, and a part of the meeting house land was let to the "Proprietors of the duck manufacture." The Artillery Company had leave in Sept. 1791 to erect a gunhouse on land belonging to the meeting house. Mr. Holt died Aug. 2d, 1792, and the parish voted to continue his salary to the end of the year for the benefit of his family, besides assuming the expenses of his sickness and death. Mr. Holt published a Right Hand of Fellowship address, delivered at the ordination of Rev. I. Willard. In March, 1793, the house was thoroughly repaired. Rev. Samuel Mead was pastor from 1794 to 1803. The records of this time are lost, and but little is now known of the history of this period.

In the year 1805, Rev. Samuel Walker was set-

tled as minister. He continued to labor assiduously for a period of 21 years, and died July 7th, 1826, after a painful illness of three months. Rev. Brown Emerson, of Salem, preached his funeral sermon, and the parish erected a stone above his remains. He was 40 years of age, and was highly respected and beloved for his virtues. He published two Fast Day Discourses and perhaps others. A reward of twenty dollars was offered October 9th, 1813, for the detection of a person who had "sacreligiously and repeatedly robbed this house of God of the tongue of its bell." In 1814, a new bell was purchased and erected at an expense of \$675.00. In 1819, the land in the rear of the meeting house was leased to the proprietors of a chapel, and sundry persons were empowered to erect horse sheds around the house. An additional act of incorporation was passed by the Legislature, declaring that no person could be a voter in the Society affairs unless he owned one half a floor, or a whole gallery pew. The Church was repaired in 1824, at an expense of \$400.00.

It was voted in July, 1827, to exclude all wines and spirituous liquors from the Councils and ordination services. Rev. George Cowles was settled as pastor of the Society on September 12th, of the same year, and in the year following the Legislature passed an act dissolving the old parish, and erecting a proprietary in its place. Mr. Cowles was born in New Hartford, Conn., March 11th, 1798, graduated at Yale in 1821, and at Andover in 1824. The bell cracked in April 1829. The parish commanded

the school committee to remove school house No. 11 from the spot it occupied in September 1830. The school committee objected, and the following year the society offered a small piece of land in another place for a trifling consideration, and threatened to proceed according to law, if its request was not complied with;—the house was removed.

In the year 1835 it was voted to build a new church, and the appropriate measures were taken to effect that object. The Unitarian Society offered the Second Congregational Society the use of its house during the time it was destitute, but the latter worshipped in a hall during the period its house was building. The "Old South" was taken down in 1836, according to the following

#### MEMORANDUM.

"The original house of worship, built in 1711, for the South Society in Danvers, (or what was then called Salem Middle Precinct,) having stood 125 years, was in the Autumn of 1836, taken down and removed; its location was on the ground now enclosed as the front yard of the new meeting house." (J.)

In September 1836, Mr. Cowles was dismissed agreeable to his own request. He perished in the "wreck of the Home."

Rev. Harrison G. Park was invited as his successor, Dec. 5th of the same year. The new Church was finished at a cost of \$12,000,00, and dedicated February 1st, 1837. Mr. Park was installed the same day. In

October of the year following, he dissolved the ministerial relation.

Rev. Thomas P. Field received a unanimous invitation to take the pastoral charge, in June 1840, and took up his residence in the October following. The church was sold to the Methodist Society in 1843 for \$2500, and a new church was commenced. When partly finished it was consumed in the destructive fire of September 22d, 1843. The loss of property was about \$7000,00, of which \$5000,00 were insured. The society persevered in erecting a house on the same site, which was finished, and dedicated August 10th, 1844, at a cost of \$13,000,00. This splendid temple is an ornament to the town. The society is large and flourishing, and there is a church attached of 266 members, a Sunday school with 175 scholars, and a library of 660 volumes.

### III. FIRST BAPTIST SOCIETY.

In November of the year 1781, a portion of the people of Danvers, who believed that the principles maintained "by the people called anti-pedo-baptists were most agreeable to the Holy Scriptures," drew up a constitution setting forth the foundation of a future society. They pledged themselves to abide by no parish lines made by man, and affirmed that no man ought to be compelled to pay money to support preaching, unless he thought proper. At the first meeting, held on the 26th of November, Capt. Gideon Foster was chosen Moderator. The meetings to consider plans of future



operation, were generally held at the dwelling house of Aaron Cheever.

At length a meeting house was completed at New Mills, in the year 1783, and in January of the year following, Rev. Benjamin Foster was invited to preach for the Society six months, which invitation he accepted. In February; the pews were sold at public vendue, by Aaron Cheever; they brought about \$2,000. In December of the same year Mr. Foster was engaged to supply the pulpit until May 1785. He remained but two years, and the Society did not have constant preaching for nine years. In March 1789, the Committee was instructed to procure preaching once each month. In the following year the Society listened to preaching one third of the time, and in the year 1791 the services of Rev. Mr. Crossman were secured for one fourth of the time. The next year a preacher was employed one half of the time.

In 1793, Rev. Thomas Green was engaged as pastor of the Society, and was to have all that could be raised for that year, which proved to be £79, 4s. Mr. Green remained about three years, when he removed to North Yarmouth, Me. July 16th 1793, a church was organized.

From the year 1796 until the the year 1802 different preachers ministered, none of whom remained long. At length in the year 1802, Rev. Jeremiah Chaplin was obtained as spiritual teacher. He remained, breaking the bread of life to the people, until May 1818, when he received an appointment in the Maine Literary and Theological Institution, located at Waterville. He

was a native of Rowley, and a graduate of R. I. College. He served his people faithfully for a term of sixteen years, and at his departure, a very complimentary address was tendered him, and his loss was much regretted. (K.)

In July 1818, Rev. James A. Boswell succeeded Mr. Chaplin. He was ordained on the ninth of June 1819, Dr. Benjamin Wadsworth and Rev. Samuel Walker assisting in the services. In the course of the same year, seventy-five persons were incorporated as the First Baptist Society. Mr. Boswell resigned his charge in the year 1820, and in January of the following year Rev. Arthur Drinkwater accepted an invitation to settle over the Society. In the year 1821, Mr. Israel Hutchinson resigned the office of clerk which he had held for 30 years. On the 7th day of December 1821 Mr. Drinkwater was ordained, Dr. Wadsworth and Rev. Mr. Walker assisting in the Installation services. In the year 1826, the Legislature empowered the Society to raise its funds by taxing pews, and in the year 1828, the meeting house having become old and inconvenient, it was sold to Messrs Benjamin Kent, Arthur Drinkwater, Samuel Fowler, Daniel Hardy, and Edward Richardson, for \$400. It was removed from the site it had so long occupied, to Danvers Plains, where it is now used as a currier's shop, by Mr. John A. Leroyd.

Mr. Drinkwater sundered his connection with the society in June 1829, carrying warm testimonials with him. During the last year of his stay, a church was erected on the old spot, at an expense of about \$5000. It was dedicated in the Spring of 1829. In May

1830, Rev. James Barnaby of Amesbury, took pastoral charge of the church and society, and remained until 1832, when Rev. John H. Holroyd removed to Danvers and became their pastor. He dissolved his connection in the year 1837, and the Spring following Rev. E. W. Dickenson was elected as his successor. He resigned his charge in one year, and in 1841 Rev. J. H. Avery accepted a call. In the year 1842, Hercules H. Josselyn ceased to be clerk, he having faithfully discharged the duties of that office, for a period of twenty years. Mr. Avery severed his relation with his flock in the spring of 1843, and in July of the same year, Rev. Joseph W. Eaton was settled. Mr. Eaton is the present incumbent. Connected with the society is a church of 120 members, and a Sunday School of 90 scholars.

NOTE. On the morning of Sept. 6th 1847, the Baptist Church was discovered to be on fire, and in spite of the most active exertions it was entirely consumed, together with a dwelling house owned by Aaron Eveleth. With the church, a vestry was destroyed, together with most of a S. S. Library, and as there was no insurance, it was a total loss. A house is already projected, and the Society, it is hoped, will speedily recover its former prosperity. The Church and Society worship at present in Citizens' Hall.

#### IV. FIRST UNIVERSALIST SOCIETY.

Organized April 22d, 1815, under the title of "First Universal Society." It then consisted of nineteen members from Danvers, and four from Wenham, who de-

clared themselves in their Constitution, dissatisfied with "those systems of Divinity which have for their fundamental article, the eternal misery of the greatest part of mankind." Its first meetings were held in the school house in District No. 3, where Rev. Hosea Ballou performed a third service, during a few summer seasons. Different ministers in the order, held meetings from that time onward, among others, Hon. Charles Hudson, Rev's Walter Balfour, Lemuel Willis and others. The business meetings of the society were held in the school house in District No. 3. In 1830 it consisted of 87 members from Danvers, Beverly, Middleton and Wenham. During this year, it began to hold religious meetings in the "Old Baptist Meeting House" at New Mills, where it continued until 1833, when it moved into a new house which it now occupies, built for its use, and dedicated June 28, 1833, at an expense of \$3,100,00. The Dedication services were as follows: Introductory Prayer by Rev. Benjamin Whittemore; Dedictory Prayer by Rev. Hosea Ballou; Sermon by Rev. Hosea Ballou 2d.; Address to the Society by Rev. Lemuel Willis; Concluding Prayer by Rev. Sebastian Streeter.

Rev. F. A. Hodsdon occupied the pulpit from April 1831 to July 1832, Rev. Daniel D. Smith in 1833, and in 1834 Rev. William H. Knapp became the pastor of the society, which at that time consisted of 101 members.

Rev. Samuel Brimblecom took charge of the society in Dec. 1836, and accomplished a faithful work during his stay. He was succeeded in 1840, by Rev. Asher

A. Davis, who became very popular in his society, but his health soon failed, and he was obliged to suspend his labors. The society furnished him with the means to visit the West Indies in pursuit of health, and his pulpit was gratuitously supplied by the neighboring societies for six months. During his residence, a Church of 60 members was formed. In the winter of 1842 the pulpit was filled by Rev. D. P. Livermore, and in the spring of 1843 Rev. S. C. Bulkley was settled. He was succeeded in June, 1846, by Rev. J. W. Hanson. The society now numbers about 100 families and the audience numbers about 200 average. It has a Sunday School of 140 members, formed in 1831, and a library of 600 volumes.

NOTE. The 1st Universalist Society passed a vote of sympathy with the 1st Baptist Society, in consequence of the loss of its house by fire, and offered the Universalist Church to the sufferers for purposes of worship.

#### V. FIRST UNITARIAN CHURCH.

Organized January 1st, 1825, "for the purpose of having a place in the South part of Danvers where an opportunity could be had of hearing sentiments more liberal and congenial with the true spirit of Christianity than is now afforded." It numbered at its commencement 33 members. A fine chapel was erected and dedicated July 26th, 1826. The services of this occasion were: Introductory Prayer by Rev. Mr. Upham of Salem, Reading of Scriptures by Rev. Mr. Colman of Salem; Prayer by Rev. Dr. Abbott of Beverly; Sermon



by Rev. Mr. Brazer of Salem ; Concluding Prayer by Rev. Mr. Bartlett of Marblehead. In April, 1827, a church was formed of 71 members, and on the 11th inst. Rev. Charles C. Sewall was installed as the first pastor. It was an occasion long to be remembered by the Society. Besides the lay delegates, there were no less than 21 clergymen present, viz : Messrs. Greenwood, Pierpoint and Gannett of Boston ; Flint, Upham, Prince and Brazer of Salem ; White and Lamson of Dedham ; Porter of Roxbury, Abbott of Beverly, Harris of Dorchester, Bartlett of Marblehead, Green of Lynn, Randall of Saugus, Pierce of Reading, Walker of Charlestown, Sanger of Dover, Flagg of Roxbury, Ripley of Waltham, and Stetson of Medford. The services were performed by Messrs. Bartlett, Green, Lamson, White, Flint, Upham and Brazer. Mr. Sewall was born in Marblehead May 10, 1802. In the year 1829 a sweet-toned bell was placed on the church. It has a fine organ presented by Messrs. Sutton. Mr. Sewall remained, faithfully discharging his arduous duties, and charming his friends by the benevolence and evangelical zeal which always distinguished his career, until the Summer of 1841, when he resigned his charge. His loss was deeply felt, and it was not until February 1843 that Rev. Andrew Bigelow, D. D. was installed as his successor. The services were as follows: Prayer by Rev. Mr. Thayer of Beverly ; Reading of Scriptures by Rev. Mr. Waite of Gloucester ; Sermon by Rev. Mr. Lothrop of Boston ; Prayer by Rev. Dr. Flint of Salem ; Charge by Rev. Mr. Bartlett of Marblehead ; Right Hand of Fellowship by Rev. Mr. Ellis of Charles-

town; Address to the Society by Rev. Mr. Barrett of Boston; Concluding Prayer by the late pastor.

Against the expressed regrets of his society, Dr. Bigelow resigned his charge in the spring of 1845, and was succeeded by Rev. Frank P. Appleton, who was settled January 11th, 1846. The ordaining services were: Prayer by Rev. Mr. Thompson; Selection of Scriptures by Rev. Mr. Allen; Sermon by Rev. Mr. Hall; Prayer by Dr. Flint; Charge by Dr. Gannet; Right Hand of Fellowship by Rev. Mr. Withington; Address to the society by Rev. Mr. Sargent; Concluding Prayer by Rev. Mr. Bartlett. The Communion is free. The Sunday School numbers 70 scholars and owns 450 books. (L.)

#### VI. FIRST METHODIST SOCIETY.

In July 1830, Amos Walton established a prayer meeting and sunday school in Harmony Village, in connection with the South Street Methodist Episcopal Church in Lynn. In the year 1833 a class was organized, which met for a while in Goodridge's Hall, and subsequently in Armory Hall. In July 1839, Mr. Walton commenced preaching in Armory Hall,—the society at this time numbering 23 persons. In 1840 he was appointed by the Conference at Lowell, as minister for Danvers, and in October of the same year, a Chapel was purchased of the 2d Congregationalist Society.

In 1842 Rev. Daniel Webb was appointed to locate at Danvers. In 1843 Dr. H. G. Barras became minister of the Society. Rev. Amos Binney succeeded

him in the following year. Rev. Reuben Ransom was his successor, and in 1845 Rev. I. G. P. Collyer was stationed over the society. These gentlemen are all of the New England Conference. During the administration of Mr. Collyer, a beautiful Vestry was added to the basement of the Church, at an expense of \$750,00. The Church consists of 100 members, and there is a Sunday School attached with about 60 scholars, and a library of 100 volumes. The society now occupies its second house which was purchased in 1843. Within a short time Mr. Collyer has been succeeded by Rev. Z. A. Mudge.

#### VII. SECOND UNIVERSALIST SOCIETY.

In January 1832, there was a paper drawn up in the South parish, setting forth, that there was a large number of persons belonging to the parish, and in its vicinity, "who are believers in God's impartial love and goodness towards all mankind, who are under the necessity of travelling a great distance to attend public worship, or go to meeting where they cannot be satisfied." This paper called upon all who were willing to embark in the enterprise of erecting a Universalist Meeting House in the South Parish, to agree to take a certain number of shares in the said house. People in Danvers, Salem, and Lynnfield, subscribed a sufficient sum to build.

On the 26th day of the following March a society was formed, consisting of 47 members. The first regular meeting was held on the 6th day of the next month. During the year 1832 a beautiful temple was erected

at a cost of \$4000,00. On the 10th of the January following, it was publicly dedicated to the worship of God, as follows: Introductory Prayer by Rev. L. Willis of Salem; Reading of Scriptures by Rev. T. Whittemore of Cambridgeport; Dedicatory Prayer by Rev. S. Cobb of Malden; Sermon by Rev. John Moore of Lebanon, N. H.; Concluding Prayer by Rev. L. S. Everett of Charlestown.

Rev. John Moore of Lebanon, N. H., accepted an invitation to take pastoral charge of the Society in February 1833, and he was installed on the 4th day of the following April. Sermon by Rev. T. Jones, and the other services by Rev. Messrs. J. C. Waldo, L. S. Everett, B. B. Murray, and L. Willis. Mr. Moore resigned his charge in January 1834, and Rev. T. B. Thayer of Lowell was invited as his successor, which call he declined. Then Rev. J. M. Austin was invited, and installed April 29th, 1835. The Installation Sermon was pronounced by Rev. S. Cobb of Malden, and the proper services were performed by Rev. Messrs. L. Willis, I. Brown, J. C. Waldo, and W. H. Knapp.

In 1842 the Society consisted of 56 members. In 1843 galleries were added to the house at an expense of about \$400,00. In August 1844, after a faithful ministry of about ten years, Mr. Austin resigned his charge. Several very complimentary resolutions were passed, and his loss was universally regretted.

The next (and present) pastor was Rev. John Prince, who was installed January 15th, 1845. Sermon by Rev. T. B. Thayer, and the other services by Rev. Messrs. J. Nichols, D. K. Lee, A. Peck, S. C. Bulkley,

J. G. Adams and W. G. Cambridge. Mr. Prince is author of a poetical volume entitled "Rural Lays and Sketches," and also of a Theological Work, called "Lectures on the Bible." The church numbers 60 members, and there is a Sunday School of about 100 children, and a library of 500 volumes.

#### VIII. THE COMEOUTERS.

This religious party commenced its existence about the year 1840. From a very interesting sketch by Mr. William Endicott the following extracts are made: "A portion of the people of the country saw that the influences of the Slave system were woven into the texture of society. It was believed that the politics of the State, the Religion of the Church, and even the social circle, were contaminated by this enormous evil. It was considered by a portion of the Abolitionists, (in order to produce the destruction of Slavery,) necessary to purge the Church first, as it was ascertained that the Church sustained an intimate relation to Slavery. Accordingly, agreeable to the sacred precept: "Come out of her my people, and be not partakers of her sins," they felt it their duty to withdraw all connection from those religious bodies, which did not sever themselves from the sin of supporting Slavery. As this passage of Scripture was made their watchword, they were soon designated by its leading words: COMEOUTERS.

"Though they differ in many points, their bond of union lies in this: *The Immediate Abolition of American Slavery.* As they spared no sect in their examinations and reproofs, they soon became obnoxious, and



the churches were closed upon them ; but they continued to assemble as they had opportunity. Each theological doctrine,—each mode of ecclesiastical action was commented upon with unrestrained freedom. Some were so daring as to enter churches, and speak during religious services. In some instances, they were visited by the law.”

The Comeouters in Danvers number about 40, and are distinguished for their bold opposition to their ideas of wrong, and for being faithful adherents to the Truth, as they understand it.

#### IX. SECOND BAPTIST SOCIETY.

Previous to the legal incorporation of this Society, it was temporarily organized, and held meetings in Armory Hall, South Danvers. Its first meeting was February 22d, 1843, and on December 5th of the same year, Rev. Phineas Stowe was settled as Pastor of the Society, and remained as such until May 9, 1845. In the Spring of 1843, a neat Chapel was erected, 65 by 32 ft., and publicly dedicated June 15th, 1843 ; Rev. Messrs. Banvard, Anderson and Carlton assisting in the services. In August, 1844, the Society was incorporated, consisting at that time of 31 members. Rev. John G. Richardson took pastoral charge of the Society January 25th, 1846. Mr. Richardson has resigned his charge, and removed to Lawrence.

A church was organized at the commencement, consisting of 27 members, which number has since been increased to 52. A Sunday School is attached to the Society, having 36 children, and a library of 200 volumes.

## X. THIRD CONGREGATIONAL SOCIETY.

Organized in March, 1844. The first meetings were held in the School House, in District No. 13, where Rev. Loren Thayer preached from August 1844, until the completion of the Church, which was dedicated January 22d, 1845. Introductory Prayer by Rev. A. McLoud; Reading of Scriptures by Rev. G. T. Dole; Sermon by Rev. Loren Thayer; Dedictory Prayer by Rev. Alexander J. Sessions; Concluding Prayer by Rev. Thomas P. Fields. This church is the most elegant in North Danvers. It is large and commodious, purely white, surmounted by a lofty spire, with a clear-toned bell. The Society was incorporated in March, 1845, and in May of the same year, Rev. F. A. Barton declined a unanimous invitation to take the pastoral charge. Rev. Richard Tolman was installed pastor, September 17th, 1845. The order of exercises was as follows: Sermon by Rev. E. N. Kirk; Ordaining Prayer by Rev. Dr. John Codman; Charge by Rev. L. Withington; Right hand of Fellowship by Rev. Thomas P. Fields; Address to the Society by Rev. Mr. Pickett. There are about one hundred male members of the Society. Connected therewith, is a Church numbering 45 members, and a Sunday School of 50 children, with a library of 233 volumes. Mr. Tolman has published a Sermon against the Mexican War, delivered July 4th, 1847.

## XI. WESLEYAN SOCIETY.

This Society was formed in the year 1846, and in the summer of that year, it held a series of meetings in the

Pine Woods, near Walnut Grove. A neat house, called the Wesleyan Chapel, was publicly dedicated, Dec. 30th 1847, in the following Order: Prayer by Rev. R. Tolman; Sermon and Dedicatory Prayer by Rev. Daniel Hardy. The Pastor is Rev. Edward A. Stockman.

## XII. QUAKERS.

This peaceful sect numbers about thirty families in this town, whose members are distinguished for their pious principle, and purity of speech and life. They date their existence in this vicinity from an early period, and can look into an eventful history. Up and down the very streets where now the charity and freedom of a better day spread a broad shield above them, their ancestors were scourged, and driven out of the colony, into dark retreats, or incarcerated in gloomy cells, by those who, though they were expatriated by persecution, had not themselves a religion which breathed through them, forbearance and love. The ballad of Cassandra Southwick, herself an ancestress of those who now bear that name, by the Quaker Poet, John G. Whittier, reveals not only the fiendish spirit which spurred the fanatic on in his persecuting career against the peaceful Quaker, but it also shows the heroic fortitude with which all such unmerited assaults were received. As the scenes narrated occurred in our midst, and as the name of the female martyr is still borne by some of our citizens, it may be interesting to find it here. She was the daughter of Lawrence and Cassandra Southwick, who were banished to the East end of Long

Island, where they both died about the year 1660, within three days of each other. The youthful heroine was imprisoned, and not being able to pay the jail fees, an effort was made to sell her into slavery. The poem explains the success with which the stern Endicott and Rawson met.

#### THE BALLAD OF CASSANDRA SOUTHWICK.

To the God of all sure mercies let my blessing rise to-day,  
From the scoffer and the cruel he hath plucked the spoil away,—  
Yea, He who cooled the furnace around the faithful three,  
And tamed the Chaldean lions, hath set his handmaid free !

Last night I saw the sunset melt through my prison bars,  
Last night across my damp earth-floor fell the pale gleam of stars;  
In the coldness and the darkness all through the long night time,  
My grated casement whitened with Autumn's early rime.

Alone, in that dark sorrow, hour after hour crept by;  
Star after star looked palely in and sank adown the sky;  
No sound amid night's stillness, save that which seemed to be  
The dull and heavy beating of the pulses of the sea;

All night I sat unsleeping, for I knew that on the morrow  
The ruler and the cruel priest would mock me in my sorrow,  
Dragged to their place of market, and bargained for and sold,  
Like a lamb before the shambles, like a heifer from the fold !

Oh, the weakness of the flesh was there—the shrinking and the shame;  
And the low voice of the Tempter like whispers to me came :  
“Why sit'st thou thus forlornly!” the wicked murmur said,  
“Damp walls thy bower of beauty, cold earth thy maiden bed ?”

“Where be the smiling faces and voices soft and sweet,  
Seen in thy father's dwelling, heard in the pleasant street?  
Where be the youths, whose glances the summer Sabbath through  
Turned tenderly and timidly unto thy father's pew ?

“Why sit’st thou here, Cassandra?—Bethink thee with what mirth  
Thy happy schoolmates gather around the warm bright hearth;  
How the crimson shadows tremble, on foreheads white and fair,  
On eyes of merry girlhood, half hid in golden hair.

Not for thee the hearth-fire brightens, not for thee kind words are  
spoken,  
Not for thee the nuts of Wenham woods by laughing boys are broken,  
No first-fruits of the orchard within thy lap are laid,  
For thee no flowers of Autumn the youthful hunters braid.

“Oh! weak, deluded maiden!—by crazy fancies led,  
With wild and raving railers an evil path to tread;  
To leave a wholesome worship, and teaching pure and sound;  
And mate with maniac women, loose-haired and sackcloth-bound.

“Mad scoffers of the priesthood, who mock at things divine,  
Who rail against the pulpit, and holy bread and wine;  
Sore from their cart-tail scourgings, and from the pillory lame,  
Rejoicing in their wretchedness, and glorying in their shame.

“And what a fate awaits thee?—a sadly toiling slave,  
Dragging the slowly lengthening chain of bondage to the grave!  
Think of thy woman’s nature, subdued in hopeless thrall,  
The easy prey of any, the scoff and scorn of all!”

Oh!—ever as the Tempter spoke, and feeble Nature’s fears  
Wrung drop by drop the scalding flow of unavailing tears,  
I wrestled down the evil thoughts, and strove in silent prayer,  
To feel, oh, Helper of the weak!—that thou indeed wert there!

I thought of Paul and Silas, within Philippi’s cell,  
And how from Peter’s sleeping limbs the prison shackles fell,  
Till I seemed to hear the trailing of an angel’s robe of white,  
And to feel a blessed presence invisible to sight.

Bless the Lord for all His mercies!—for the peace and love I felt,  
Like dew of Hermon’s holy hill, upon my spirit melt;  
When, “Get behind me, Satan!” was the language of my heart,  
And I felt the Evil Tempter with all his doubts depart.



Slow broke the gray cold morning ; again the sunshine fell,  
Flecked with the shade of bar and grate within my lonely cell ;  
The hoar frost melted on the wall, and upward from the street  
Came careless laugh and idle word, and tread of passing feet.

At length the heavy bolts fell back, my door was open cast,  
And slowly at the sheriff's side, up the long street I passed ;  
I heard the murmur round me, and felt, but dared not see,  
How, from every door and window, the people gazed on me.

And doubt and fear fell on me, shame burned upon my cheek,  
Swam earth and sky around me, my trembling limbs grew weak :  
“Oh, Lord ! support thy handmaid ; and from her soul cast out  
The fear of man, which brings a snare—the weakness and the doubt.”

Then the dreary shadows scattered like a cloud in morning's breeze,  
And a low deep voice within me seemed whispering words like these :  
“Though thy earth be as the iron, and thy heaven a brazen wall,  
Trust still His loving kindness whose power is over all.

We paused at length, where at my feet the sunlit waters broke  
On glaring reach of shining beach, and shingly wall of rock ;  
The merchant-ships lay idly there, in hard clear lines on high,  
Tracing with rope and slender spar their net-work on the sky.

And there were ancient citizens, cloak-wrapped and grave and cold,  
And grim and stout sea-captains with faces bronzed and old,  
And on his horse, with Rawson, his cruel clerk at hand,  
Sat dark and haughty Endicott, the ruler of the land.

And poisoning with his evil words the ruler's ready ear,  
The priest leaned o'er his saddle, with laugh and scoff and jeer ;  
It stirred my soul, and from my lips the seal of silence broke,  
As if through woman's weakness a warning spirit spoke.

I cried, “The Lord rebuke thee, thou smiter of the meek,  
Thou robber of the righteous, thou trampler of the weak !  
Go light the dark, cold hearth-stones—go turn the prison lock  
Of the poor hearts thou hast hunted, thou wolf amid the flock !”

Dark lowered the brows of Endicott, and with a deeper red  
O'er Rawson's wine-empurpled cheek the flush of anger spread ;

“Good people,” quoth the white-lipped priest, “heed not her words  
so wild,

Her Master speaks within her—the Devil owns his child !”

But gray heads shook, and young brows knit, the while the sheriff read  
That law the wicked rulers against the poor have made,  
Who to their house of Rimmon and idol priesthood bring  
No bended knee of worship, nor gainful offering.

Then to the stout sea-captains the sheriff turning said :  
Which of ye, worthy seamen will take this Quaker maid ?  
In the Isle of fair Barbadoes, or on Virginia’s shore,  
You may hold her at a higher price than Indian girl or Moor.”

Grim and silent stood the captains ; and when again he cried,  
“Speak out, my worthy seamen !”—no voice or sign replied ;  
But I felt a hard hand press my own, and kind words met my ear :  
“God bless thee, and preserve thee, my gentle girl and dear !”

A weight seemed lifted from my heart,—a pitying friend was nigh,  
I felt it in his hard, rough hand, and saw it in his eye ;  
And when again the sheriff spoke, that voice, so kind to me,  
Growled back its stormy answer like the roaring of the sea .

“Pile my ship with bars of silver—pack with coins of Spanish gold,  
From keel-piece up to deck-plank, the roomage of her hold,  
By the living God who made me !—I would sooner in your bay  
Sink ship and crew and cargo, than bear this child away !”

“ Well answered, worthy captain, shame on their cruel laws !”  
Ran through the crowd in murmurs loud the people’s just applause.  
“Like the herdsman of Tekoa, in Israel of old,  
Shall we see the poor and righteous again for silver sold ?”

I looked on haughty Endicott ; with weapon half way drawn,  
Swept round the throng his lion glare of bitter hate and scorn ;  
Fiercely he drew his bridle rein, and turned in silence back,  
And sneering priest and baffled clerk rode murmuring in his track.

Hard after them the sheriff looked, in bitterness of soul !  
Thrice smote his staff upon the ground, and crushed his parchment roll.

“ Good friends,” he said, “ since both have fled, the ruler and the priest,  
Judge ye, if from their further work I be not well released.”

Loud was the cheer which full and clear, swept round the silent bay,  
As, with kind words and kinder looks, he bade me go my way ;  
For He who turns the courses of the streamlet of the glen,  
And the river of great waters, had turned the hearts of men.

Oh, at that hour the very earth seemed changed beneath my eye,  
A holier wonder round me rose the blue walls of the sky,  
A lovelier light on rock and bill, and stream and woodland lay,  
And softer lapsed on sunnier sands the waters of the bay.

Thanksgiving to the Lord of life !—to Him all praises be,  
Who from the hands of evil men hath set his handmaid free ;  
All praise to Him before whose power the mighty are afraid,  
Who takes the crafty in the snare, which for the poor is laid.

Sing, oh, my soul, rejoicingly, on evening’s twilight calm  
Uplift the loud thanksgiving—pour forth the grateful psalm ;  
Let all dear hearts with me rejoice, as did the saints of old,  
When of the Lord’s good angel the rescued Peter told.

And weep and howl, ye evil priests and mighty men of wrong,  
The Lord shall smite the proud and lay His hand upon the strong.  
Wo to the wicked rulers in His avenging hour !  
Wo to the wolves who seek the flocks to raven and devour :

But let the humble ones arise,—the poor in heart be glad,  
And let the mourning ones again with robes of praise be clad,  
For He who cooled the furnace, and smoothed the stormy wave,  
And tamed the Chaldean lions, is mighty still to save !

NOTE.—In these Ecclesiastical sketches there is necessarily imperfection. The North and South Parishes have both lost a book of records, and those that remain are not full in particulars. Could the room have been afforded, an interesting volume might have been compiled, comprising nothing but the History of the Village Church.

## NOTES TO CHAPTER VIII.

(A.) The wooden bridge here referred to, crosses Waters' river at the head of tide-water; the other bounds with the exception of "Widow Pope's cowpen" will be recognised.

(B.) There was formerly a box at the door of each church, into which strangers were accustomed to drop some contribution whenever they attended church in a strange place.

Rev. Mr. Bacon gives a description of the mode of worship among the pilgrims: "Every Sabbath they came together at the beat of drum about 9 o'clock or before. The pastor began with solemn prayer, continuing about a quarter of an hour. The teacher then read and expounded a chapter. Then a psalm was sung, the lines being given out by the ruling elder. After that the pastor delivered his sermon, not written out in full, but from notes enlarged upon in speaking. In this church at an early period it was customary for the congregation to rise while the preacher read his text. After the sermon, the teacher concluded with a prayer and a blessing. The Lord's Supper once each month.

In the afternoon the assembly met at two o'clock. Prayer, psalm, prayer, sermon, prayer, hymn, prayer. Then baptism if necessary, and exhortation to parents and church. Then contribution—deacon rising and saying: "Brethren of the congregation, now there is time left for contribution; therefore as God has prospered you, so offer freely." First magistrates, principal gentlemen, then elders, then the congregation generally came up to the deacon's seat, by one way and returned by another. Each contributed something. After this, admission, or church discipline was attended to, then psalm, prayer and blessing."

The following extract from a work written by Thomas Maule and published in 1692, reveals a practice of our ancestors, which was certainly unique, and doubtless effectual.

"In the church of Salem, the women in times of service, have their faces covered with a vail, which practice did not many years continue, and when this practice was laid aside, they had for the more order in their church to keep people from sleeping, a man that wholly tended with a short clubbed stick, having at one end a knop, at the other a fox-tail, with which he would stroke the women's faces, that

were drowsy to sleep, and with the other end would knock unruly dogs and men that were asleep."

(c.) The long and serious troubles which raged from this time between pastor and people need but to be mentioned. They were often characterized by rage and spiteful malice, and resulted in the discharge of Mr. Parris, and almost in the ruin of his church. These troubles hastened the tragedy of '92. The parish refused to levy rates for two years, the church was out of repair, and the parish would not repair it,—the church and the parish did not act in harmony, and the church itself was divided. In the year 1695 there were 105 persons in favor of Mr. Parris and 84 who opposed him. These probably comprised all the men and women in the parish, and it is enough to say that their quarrel was conducted as bitterly as theological quarrels usually are.

John Tarbell, Peter Cloyce and Samuel Nurse stood constantly aloof from the wild excitement, and led off a number of more timid spirits in opposition to Parris and his plans. They offered complaints against their minister, and did not hesitate to absent themselves from the communion, and pronounce their disapprobation of the Church. They were in turn complained of, but they managed their case with singular adroitness, and succeeded in ousting their Spiritual Guide. Parris sought to bring the three mutinous spirits before the church, and thus place them in the capacity of culprits,—while they sought to place him at the bar. They effected their ends in his dismissal. To their charges Mr. Parris replied in "Meditations for Peace," read Nov. 26th 1694. It is impossible to follow this wrangle through. The folly and wickedness of Parris were at last revealed to the majority of the church, and he was driven away in disgrace from the town. A Council was called April 3d 1695, of which Increase Mather was moderator, which recommended the Dissenters to accept the acknowledgements made by Mr. P. and let the matter rest thus. May 3d 1695, a paper was signed by sixteen young men, fifty-two householders, and eighteen church members, comprizing the entire opposition to Parris, asking another hearing,—a different decision. They wanted Parris to leave. This call was replied to by the Council, who recommended that the connection should be dissolved. Mr. P. replied to this *classical* letter as he derisively termed it, and procured the names of fifty-two church members, and fifty three householders who desired him to remain. Thus there were one hundred and five persons de-



terminated to retain Mr. Parris, and eighty-six who were equally determined to be rid of him. May 20th 1695, the entire village was in a storm of excitement.

In this stage of affairs Mr. Parris received a call from Suffield, but as the church voted almost unanimously for him to remain, he declined the invitation. Mr. Parris's friends seem to have been as firmly attached to him as his enemies were opposed to him. In 1696, Mr. Parris expressed a desire to leave the village, if he was satisfied that he stood in the way of its interests, and accordingly he accepted of several offers from the parish, and withdrew from its charge. He remained until he received his arrears when he left the town.

(D.) Cromwell's rock was near the Reading boundary, and Cromwell's brook was the name of a small stream which crosses Reading road and empties into Ipswich river.

(E.) "For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Chloe, that there are contentions among you."

From 1681 to 1832 there were seventeen deacons of the First Church, thirteen of whom bore the name of Putnam.

(F.) It was defined by General Court as beginning "at the great Cove in North field, running directly to Trask's Grist Mill inclusive-thence straight to the milestone on the road from Salem meeting house to Lynn by Lyndsey's, and then along the Line between Salem and Lynn northward till it come to Salem Village line, thence to Frostfish river, thence by salt water to the great cove first mentioned."

(G.) The following persons were dismissed in 1713 from the First Church in Salem, to form a Church in the Middle Precinct: Samuel, Abel and John Gardner, Sam'l Goldthwaite, Samuel Goldthwaite, 2d, Eliezer Gyles, Alex. Shafflin, Mary Tomkins, Eliz. Tomkins, Susannah Daniels, Sarah Gardner, Eliz. Gardner, Elis. Gyles, Abraham Pierce, John Foster, David Foster, Jno. Felton, William King, Richard Waters, Hannah Small, Eliz. Very, Martha Adams, Isabel Pierce, Hannah Felton, Deborah Goold, Robert Peas, Hannah King, Eliz. King, Judath McIntire, Elis. Nurse, Sarah Robinson, Hannah Southwick, Sarah Waters, Elis. Waters, Eliz. Cook,

Hannah Foster, Abigail French, Elis. Goldthwaite, Hannah Gold, thwaite, Jemima Very.

(H.) A very curious letter, purporting to have been received by a resident of Ipswich, from Lawrence Conant, a member of the Ordaining Council from Boston, pretends to give an account of this ordination. This letter was a hoax, cunningly devised by Fitch Poole Esq., and created no small stir on its appearance in 1836, among antiquarians. Some slight anachronisms were detected by Dr. Alex. Young of Boston; which proved the author to be a modern.

(I.) The Old South was at this time widened by sawing it lengthwise, spreading it, and filling the intervening space. Subsequently it was lengthened by sawing it crosswise.

(J.) The following "Lament of the Bats inhabiting the OLD SOUTH," is worthy of preservation, not only on account of the reminiscences it calls up, but also on account of its literary excellence. Some verses are quite equal to those of the author Mr. Poole imitated.

Auld time-worn housie ! Thee we mourn  
Where ev'ry son of us was born,  
Thou soon must fall, in fragments torn,  
And gae to ruin ;  
And we must gang and stray forlorn,  
Or seek a new one.

We meurn thy wa's, we mourn thy tow'r,  
Thy crannies dark, where mony an hour  
Our bairns hae slunk from sunlight glow'r,  
To gae a sleep in ;  
Far better than in sylvan bower  
Their slumbers keepin'.

We mourn thy neuks, wi' grief an' pain,  
For while around thy ancient vane,  
In spite alike of win' and rain,  
We blithsome flew ;  
'Tis there our weary banes ha' lain,  
All hid from view.

We mourn thy roof wi' tearfu' eyes,  
Thy gude old beams that lofty rise,  
Thy chandeliers, in ancient guise,  
    Thy towerin' steeple;  
We mourn thy bell in heartfelt sighs,  
    But not thy people.

The wee bit bell, when ye were young,  
On Stacy's barn where first 'twas hung,  
In merry peals was often rung,  
    Till on the tower  
The younkers thrice took off the tongue  
    In midnight hour.

They got thee then a bigger bell,  
And sure we know they rang it well,  
Disturbing us as weel's themsel,  
    By sic a racket,  
Till at a fire they rang pell mell,  
    And then did crack it.

We ken the times o' gude *Queen Anne*,  
When *Prescott* here, gude pious man,  
Did in thy auld oak pulpit stan',  
    The people teachin';'  
And Parson *Holt* we used to scan  
    When he was preachin'.

Anither light in auld lang syne  
At thy auld altar then did shine,  
Wi' graceful mien and language fine,  
    A friend indeed,  
A gude old-fashioned sleek Divine  
    Was Parson *Mead*.

We ken the time in *Georgie's* reign,  
When Danvers' sons, in battle slain,  
So nobly fell without a stain,  
    At Concord fight:  
Alang thy aisles were ghastly lain,  
    An awfu' sight !

We ken the times of ghaists and witehes,  
 When grannies saw them cress the ditches  
 In cock'd up hats and leathern breeches,  
     An' a' sic daffin;  
 To see them now preserved in niches,  
     Ye'd dee a laughing.

Town Meetings then sae grave and trig,  
 Wi' Moderator fat and big,  
 Wi' empty skull beneath a wig,  
     A winsome swell,  
 Here chose the power to rule the pig,  
     And they themsel'.

And then we saw, in times of yore,  
 (We trow it was in '74,)  
 They rais'd ye're spire and lofty tower,  
     And weathercock;  
 Here *Whitredge* fell and rose na more  
     From sic a shock.

Come brither bats, an' drap a tear,  
 Your ancient housie douce and dear  
 Can scarce survive the passing year,  
     But proudly fall!  
 Your home, alas! be murk an' drear,  
     An' ruin'd all!

(κ.) Mr. Chaplin was one of those men of true modesty and real worth so often unappreciated in this world. Although a man of uncommon learning and talents, he could not obtain a support in Danvers, and undoubtedly came near suffering hunger and cold oftener than any man ought. He remained as pastor for whatever his Society would give him, and was too meek and quiet to complain. Some times he was seen carrying a mass of wet frozen tan, for fuel, or patiently catching his dinner from Liberty Bridge. At length, when his brethren founded the college in Waterville, and wished a president, they surveyed the denomination, and could find no man qualified as was—JEREMIAH CHAPLIN.

(L.) Although the Unitarian Church was incorporated under the name of the First Unitarian Church, yet Mr. Sewall informs me that he always held a seat in the Councils of the Congregationalists of the State, as a delegate from the Third Congregational Society in Danvers, and his claim was never questioned. The names of the Societies however are given in this work as incorporated.

## CHAPTER IX.

“SALEM WITCHCRAFT” is a phrase familiar to the ears of all classes in this country; a marvel to the ignorant, and an inexplicable enigma to the learned. The prefix Salem would indicate that this extraordinary delusion had its origin in that city, which is not true. There were many hundreds of cases that occurred in Europe, (A.) as well as in our own country, before the outbreak at Salem Village. The first public trial in the Colonies, was in Springfield, Massachusetts, forty-seven years before the cases occurred in Danvers, or as it was then called Salem Village,—where several persons were accused of witchcraft, and acquitted. A few years afterward there were three persons executed in Connecticut, and from that time onward to the year 1692, there were many persons tried, some of whom were executed, in Charlestown, Springfield, Dorchester, Cambridge, Boston, New Haven, and Portsmouth.

In the year 1692 that strange infatuation took possession of the minds of the people of Salem Village. And it does not appear very wonderful to the philosophic mind, that at this time, and among the peculiar people who were the early settlers of this country, this delu-



sion should prevail. The remembrance of the dark and sombre views of God and Man and Nature, which then universally obtained, and of the belief that there was constantly an open or a secret communication between the Human Soul and the Unseen Powers of Evil, unravels the mystery, and solves the dark problem. As a result of these views, it was universally believed by the learned and ignorant, that there were certain persons called witches, who had "made an actual, deliberate and formal compact with Satan, by which compact it was agreed that she should become his faithful subject, and do what she could in promoting his cause. Thus a witch was considered a person who had transferred allegiance and worship from God to the Devil. She had the power of afflicting, distressing, and rending whomsoever she would. She could cause them to pine away, and to suffer almost every description of pain and distress. Indeed an almost indefinite amount of supernatural ability, and a great freedom and variety of methods for its exercise were supposed to result from the diabolical compact. Those upon whom she thus exercised her malignant and mysterious energies, were said to be bewitched." *C. W. Upham*. Persons of either sex were supposed capable of this infernal conduct.

In the month of February 1692, Elizabeth Parris, the daughter of Samuel Parris, and Abigail Williams his niece, the one aged nine, and the other twelve years, began to alarm the household by the most astonishing conduct. "They would creep into holes and under benches and chairs, put themselves into odd postures, make antic gestures and uncouth visages, and

utter loud outcries, and ridiculous, incoherent, and unintelligible expressions, and that too in all places, except in the church." The family sought in vain to explain the matter, and at length Dr. Griggs, the physician who was consulted, declared he could do nothing for them, and pronounced them bewitched. On this hint, Mary Sibly, made experiments to discover the witches. (B.)

Soon after, Ann Putnam began to be similarly affected with Abigail Williams, and the attention of the whole community became riveted to these persons, and they vainly sought the cause of their afflictions. At length Superstition, unattended by becoming Modesty and Humility, crept in, and whispered that Satan and his ministers, angry with the Puritans for their piety and faithfulness, were rallying in all their strength to work evil and misery among the ill-fated exiles.

No sooner did this idea take possession of the people, than a frenzied rage seemed to actuate them. The children were commanded to declare who their tormentors were, and Mr. Parris compelled Elizabeth, to an accusation. Fear drove them to charge the cause upon some one, in order to divert attention from themselves. The first accusation was against Tituba, an Indian woman, who was a servant in the family of Mr. Parris. She had formerly been a slave in New Spain, and when arrested and searched, the marks on her body produced by the sting of the Spaniard's whip, were said to be made by the Devil. When she was confronted with her accusers, they cried out that she pinched and bit them, and they fell down in spasms. When accused, she con-

fessed that she was a witch, and although this may seem surprising, yet when we read the history of those times, and learn how those arrested were tortured to oblige them to confess, and on the other hand, how those who confessed were suffered to live, while those who asserted their innocence were executed, the marvel will vanish.

During the month of March following, Martha Cory and Rebecca Nurse were also complained of, and when they approached the presence of their accusers, they cried out upon them for pinching, biting and torturing them. The accused denied all, but were sent to prison, (C.) together with Dorothy a little child of Sarah Good, aged only six years, who was said to be a witch, and by her apparition to bite the girls!

The next Sunday after this imprisonment, Mr. Parris took for his text "Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?" Sarah Cloyce, feeling that Rebecca Nurse, her sister, was alluded to in the sermon, left the church in indignation, and was immediately complained of, and imprisoned.

The following record stands in the Village church book: "May 1692, Dan. Wilkins bewitched to death, 29, daughter to Ann Douglass by witchcraft I doubt not."

S. P.

At this time the terrible Storm arose to its height, and the clergy, (D.) who ought to have stilled the tempest, were presiding demons, seeming to rejoice in the moral war of elements. Rev. Messrs. Mather of Boston, (E.) Noyes of Salem, and Parris of Salem Village, were constantly busy, instigating prosecution, and spurring on their fellow citizens to the work of death. Peo-

ple dared not sympathise with the accused lest they should be ranked with them, and thus, actuated by a desire of self-preservation, all men became accusers, and joined in the fierce uproar. In all the trials, leading questions were put by the clergy and magistrates, and a shameful ingenuity sought to entrap and ruin.

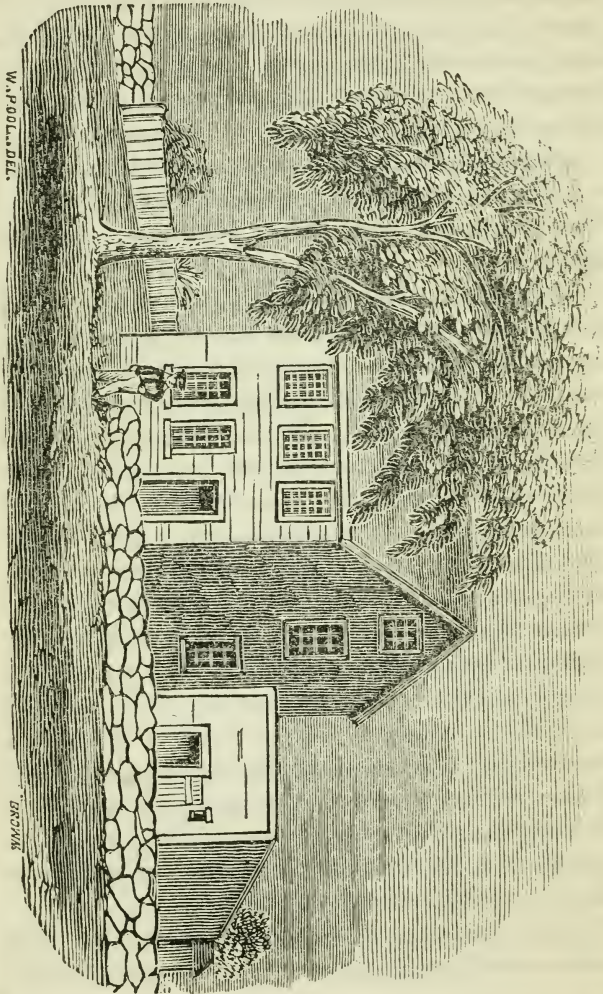
Elizabeth, Abigail and Ann were carried to Andover, were they accused Mary Osgood, Mary Tiler, Abigail Barker, Hannah Tiler, Sarah Wilson and Deborah Dane.

When Tituba confessed, she implicated Sarah Osborn a demented person, and Sarah Good, Dorothy's mother, a poor bed-ridden woman, who were immediately also accused by the afflicted girls, and subjected to a rigorous imprisonment. Tituba afterwards declared that Mr. Parris whipped her until he forced a confession from her! When the accused were brought before these girls, they cried out with apparent pain at every movement. They either bit or trampled upon, or tortured them they said, at every motion they made, however distant they were from them. It appears by the records of these examinations, that the ministers were invariably present, opening the meetings with prayer, and throwing the weight of their tremendous influence in favor of the panic, thus fanning the flame of fanaticism. No man conduced more to this horrible state of things than Cotton Mather, concerning whom, if he was deluded, there cannot be too much pity, and if malicious, scarcely too much reprehension.

After being imprisoned several months, the trials came on in the early part of June. None of those liv-



## VIEW OF A PORTION OF THE OLD PARRIS HOUSE.





ing within the present limits of Danvers were tried until the 30th inst., when Sarah Good and Rebecca Nurse with several from other towns were arraigned. They were all convicted except Rebecca Nurse, who being a pious member of the church and much esteemed, was rendered not guilty by the jury. "Immediately upon hearing it, the malignant and fiendlike accusers uttered a loud outcry in open Court! The judges were overcome by the general clamor, and intimidated from the faithful discharge of their sacred duty. They expressed their dissatisfaction with the verdict. One of the judges declared his disapprobation with great vehemence; another said she should be indicted anew, and the Chief Justice intimated to the Jury, that they had overlooked one important piece of evidence. It was this: during the trial, a woman named Hobbs, who had confessed herself a witch, was brought into Court, and as she entered, the prisoner turned towards her and said: "What! do you bring her? She is one of us." The Jury were thus prevailed upon to go out again: they soon returned pronouncing the poor old woman "Guilty." Mrs. Hobbs afterwards declared that she only meant to ask if Rebecca Nurse, who was respected for her goodness, had also become a prisoner. The governor wished to grant her a reprieve, but was driven by the popular excitement to refuse. On the communion before the day of execution, she was brought into the church in chains, and solemnly delivered over to endless burnings. Thus she went to her death.

Sarah Good was of an unsound mind, and Mr. Noyes who was nearly as prominent as Mather and Parris,

urged her to confess, saying, "You are a witch, you know you are a witch!" The poor old creature, driven to rage by the persecutions of her enemies, paused on the brink of Eternity, and turning upon him said: "You are a liar! I am no more a witch than you are a wizzard, and if you take away my life, God will give you blood to drink!" (F.)

Elizabeth Proctor was accused, and when she went to her trial, John Proctor her husband attended her, and for this dutiful conduct, he was supposed to have sympathy with her evil doings, and was accused, arrested, and incarcerated. His sympathy for his partner, and the testimony of Elizabeth Hubbard, were the principal testimonies against him. "The Deposition of Elizabeth Hubbud agged about 17 yeares, who testifieth and saith, that I neur saw the Apperishtion of Jno. Proctor sen. before the day of his examination, which was the 11th Aprill 1692, but sence that, the Aperishtion of Jno. Proctor sen. has most grieuously afflicted me a great many times by pinching pricking, and beating me, choaking me almost to death, urging me vehemently to write in his book.

mark

ELIZ. O HUBBARD.

It was also alleged that in prayer Mr. Proctor said *hollowed* instead of *hallowed* be thy name! Mr. and Mrs. Proctor were found guilty, and while in prison he wrote the following letter:

SALEM PRISON, July 23, 1692.

Mr. Mather, Mr. Allen, Mr. Moody, Mr. Willard and Mr. Baily.  
Reverend Gentlemen,

The innocency of our case, with the enmity of our

accusers, and our judges and jury, whom nothing but our innocent blood will serve, having condemned us already before our trials, being so much incensed and enraged against us by the Devil, makes us bold to implore your favorable assistance of this our humble petition to his excellency, that if it be possible, our innocent blood may be spared, which will undoubtedly otherwise be shed; if the Lord doth not mercifully step in; the magistrates, ministers, juries, and all the people in general being so much enraged and incensed against us by the delusions of the Devil, which we can term no other, by reason we know in our own consciences we are all innocent persons. Here are five persons who have lately confessed themselves to be witches, and do accuse some of vs of being along with them, at a sacrament since we were committed into close prison, which we know to be lies. Two of the five are (Carrier's Sons,) young men who would not confess any thing till they tied them neck and heels, till the blood was ready to come out of their noses; and it is credibly believed and reported, this was the occasion of making them confess what they never did, by reason, they said, one had been a witch a month, and another five weeks, and that their mother made them so, who has been confined here this nine weeks. My son William Proctor, when he was examined, because he would not confess that he was guilty when he was innocent, they tied him neck and heels, till the blood gushed out at his nose, and would have kept him so twenty-four hours, if one, more merciful than the rest, had not taken pity on him, and caused him to be unbound.

These actions are very like the Popish cruelties. They have already undone vs in our estates, and that will not serve their turns without our innocent blood. If it cannot be granted that we have our trials at Boston, we humbly beg that you would endeavor to have these magistrates changed, and others in their room; begging also and beseeching you, that you would be pleased to be here, if not all, some of you, at our trials, hoping thereby you may be the means of saving the shedding of our innocent blood. Desiring your prayers to the Lord in our behalf, we rest your poor afflicted servants,

JOHN PROCTOR and others.

During his imprisonment his property was attached, and his eleven children were robbed of all, even to the food which was in process of preparation for dinner, by the sheriff. He was denied the time he asked to prepare for death unless he would plead guilty.

Martha Cory was also accused and sentenced to death. Giles Cory her husband, aged eighty years, seeing how others fared, and knowing that the trials were utter mockeries, refused to plead, and was excommunicated, and then pressed to death, the legal penalty of remaining silent. It is the only case recorded in the annals of Massachusetts. Mr. Cory had been a member of the church but a short time. While his aged body was being crushed, and when in the agony of expiring nature his tongue obtruded from his mouth, a monster crowded down his throat with a ruthless thrust of his cane. Mrs. Cory was also excommu-

nicated from the church and consigned by her persecutors to unending ruin.

John Willard was another inhabitant of Salem Village who suffered. He at first joined the cry against the witches, but seeing himself in error, he spoke in their behalf. This was the signal for his accusation. Upon being accused he fled, but was seized, tried and convicted.

Perhaps the most interesting case in this town, was that of Rev. George Burroughs. Although not a resident of the town at the time of his accusation, yet he had been pastor of the church of Salem Village about the year 1680. He had disagreed with the parish, and although he had some warm friends here, he had many bitter enemies. The careful reader of the history of those early times, when he sees the bitterness with which this man, then living at Falmouth, Maine, was sought out and driven to his death, cannot repress the conviction that the parish differences and the disputes they engendered were the causes of his destruction. A few of the particulars of this trial are given, in order to show what evidence was necessary to convict a man of the crime of witchcraft. The indictment reads as follows :

“Essex ss. The jurors for our sovereign Lord and Lady, the King and Queen, present, that George Burroughs, late of Falmouth, in the province of Massachusetts Bay, clerk, the ninth day of May, in the fourth year of the reign of our sovereign Lord and Lady, William and Mary, by the grace of God of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, King and Queen, de-



fenders of the Faith, &c., did certain detestable arts, called witchcrafts and sorceries, wickedly and feloniously hath used, practised and exercised, at and within the town of Salem, in the county of Essex aforesaid, in, upon and against one Mary Walcott, of Salem Village, in the county of Essex, singlewoman; by which said wicked arts, the said Mary Walcott, the ninth day of May, in the fourth year above said, and divers other days and times, as well before as after, was and is tortured, afflicted, pined, consumed, wasted and tormented, against the peace of our Sovereign Lord and Lady, the King and Queen, and against the form of the statute in that case made and provided." Margaret Jacobs, Eliezar Keysar, Hannah Harris, Samuel Webber, Simon Willard, Susannah Sheldon, Ann Putnam, and others, were arrayed against him.

Eliezar Keysar deposed, that he saw Mr. Burroughs one day, that Burroughs fixed his eye steadily upon him, and that being in his own house that evening, and sitting without a light, "I did see very strange things appear in the chimney, I suppose a dozen of them, which seemed to be something like jelly, that used to be in the water, and quivered with a strange motion, and then quickly disappeared. Soon after which, I did see a light up in the chimney, about the bigness of my hand, something above the bar, which quivered and shook, and seemed to have a motion upward; upon which I called the maid; and she, looking up the chimney, saw the same; and my wife looking up, could not see anything. So I did and do conclude it was some diabolical operation."

Samuel Webber, aged 36 years, testified that Burroughs put his fingers in the bung of a barrel of molasses, and lifted it up, and carried it clear around him. Simon Willard affirmed that he saw Mr. Burroughs at Casco Bay, put his forefinger into the muzzle of a gun, with a barrel seven feet long, and hold it out at arm's length; while he could not with both hands hold the gun sufficiently steady to take sight. (G.) As Mr. Burroughs was a "puny man," this wonderful feat of strength was thought to be conclusive proof of his guilt. When we read this we can almost believe the account we have seen, that the man who first manufactured two tubs, by sawing a barrel through the middle, was thought to have dealings with the Devil. Cotton Mather, with all his wisdom, in his *Magnalia*, mentions the uncommon strength of Mr. Burroughs seriously, as convincing proof that he was a wizzard.

Mr. Burroughs made one fatal admission during his trial. One of the judges warily asked him what caused those who accused him to fall into fits when brought into his presence. "I suppose it is the Devil," was his answer. "How comes the Devil then," said the Chief Justice, "to be so loath to have any testimony borne against you?" This answer, so unexpected, confused him so much, as to satisfy his accusers of his guilt.

"Sarah Wilson confesst yt ye night before Mr. Burroughs was executed, yt yr was a great meeting of ye witches nigh Sargt Chandlers; yt Mr. Burroughs was yr, &c."—"The deposition of Sarah Viber, who testifieth and saith that on the 9th day of May, 1692, as I was a going to Salem Village, I saw the Apperishtion of

a little man like a minister with a black coat on, and he pinched me by the arme, and bid me goe along with him; but I told him I would not,—but when I came to the village, I saw theire, Mr. George Burroughs which I neuer saw before, and then I knew that it was his Apperishtion which I had seen in the morning; and he tortured me severall times while he was in examination, also during the time of his examination, I saw Mr. George Burroughs, in his Apparance most greuously torment and afflict, Mary Walcott, mercy luis, Elisabeth Hubburt, Ann Putnam and Abigall Williams, by pinching, twisting, and almost choaking her to death; also severall times sence Mr. George Burroughs or his Apparance has most greuously tormented me with variety of tortors, and I believe in my heart that Mr. George Burroughs is a dreadful wizzard &c.”

Ann Putnam also said, the “Apperishtion” of Mr. Burroughs appeared to her, with an appearance of two women by his side in winding sheets, who “turned their faces towards Mr. Burroughs, and looked very red and angry, and told him that he had been a cruell man to them,” and that they should goe to heaven, while he should be cast down to hell. When “he was gon, the two women turned their faces towards me, and looked as pail as a white wall, and tould me that they were Mr. Burrough’s two first wives, and that he had murdered them: and one tould me that she was his first wife, and he stabbed her under the left arme, and put a peace of sealing wax on the wound and she pulled aside the winding sheat, and showed me the place.”

This array of evidence was conclusive, and Mr. Bur-

roughs was sentenced to die. (H.) The night before his execution, Margaret Jacobs entered his cell and implored his pardon for the part she had taken against him. He forgave her, and they wept and prayed together. She afterwards, in her recantation, declared "they told me if I would not confess, *I should be put down into the dungeon, and would be hanged*; but if I would confess, I should have my life, the which did so affright me, with my own vile wicked heart, to save my life, made me make the like confession I did, which confession, may it please the honored Court, is altogether false and untrue. The very first night after I had made confession, I was in such horror of conscience, that I could not sleep for fear the Devil should carry me away, for telling such horrid lies. \* \* What I said, was altogether false against my grandfather, and Mr. Burrough, which I did to save my life. and to have my liberty &c."

Mr. Burroughs was executed on Gallows Hill, in Sailem. He was carried to the gallows clothed in rags. While on the ladder he addressed the crowd with so much of feeling, that many wept, and seeing the impression he made upon the observers, Cotton Mather,—one who ought to have sought to save,—an ambassador of the *Savior of Men*, rode around on horse-back, and spurred the people onward to the work of death, telling them that Satan had power to appear as an Angel of Light; and an innocent man, with prayer on his lips, was sacrificed. (I.)

A final check was placed on the awful delusion by the accusation of Mrs. Hale, wife of the minister in

Beverly, whose character was so pure, that her impeachment was the signal for those enquiries which resulted in a discovery of the fatal errors into which the community had fallen.

The General Court afterwards endeavored to atone for its errors by appropriating about £50, to heal the broken hearts Burroughs left behind, and the Jury who presented most of the persons executed both here and elsewhere, made the following declaration: "We do therefore signify, to all and in general, our deep sense of, and sorrow for, our errors in acting on such evidence; we pray that we may be considered candidly and aright by the liveing sufferers, as being then under the power of a strong and general delusion, utterly unacquainted with, and not experienced in matters of that nature." Signed, Thomas Fisk, William Fisk, John Bachelor, Thos. Fisk Jun., John Dane, Joseph Evelith, Thomas Pearly Sen., John Peabody, Thomas Perkins, Samuel Sayer, Andrew Eliot, H. Herrick, Sen.

Mr. Parris made a public confession, and on February 14th, 1703, the sentence of excommunication against Giles and Martha Cory was formally revoked, and the Church books of 1705 have a tribute of repentance from Ann Putnam, who seems to have been sincere. It was said and believed that Satan gathered his company in a large field (J.) in Salem Village, where they held their midnight riots. As often as he obtained new followers, he gave them the seal of his covenant by baptizing them in Newbury Falls. He is described as appearing well dressed in a suit of black,



and as looking like an ordinary minister. Probably his hoof was disguised by a boot, his horns by a hat, and his tail snugly concealed in a proper place.

The principal accusers in Salem Village, were John Buxton, Elizabeth Parris, Mrs. Pope, Mrs. Putnam, good wife Bibber, goodwife Goodall, Abigail Williams, Ann Putnam, Margaret Jacobs, Mary Walcott, Mercy Lewis, "Dr. Griggs's maid," Tituba, Edward Putnam, Mrs. Raymond, Samuel Parris, Jona. Walcott and Nath'l Ingersoll. Those who were executed were Sarah Good, who left a child six years old ; Giles and Martha Cory, who bequeathed property to William Cheeves of Beverly, and who left two children : Elizabeth and Martha ; Rebecca Nurse, who left a husband and eight children : John, Rebecca, Sarah, Samuel, Francis, Mary, Elizabeth and Benjamin ; John Proctor, (L.) who left a wife and twelve children : John, Benjamin, Elizabeth, Martha Mary, William, Joseph, Samuel, Thomas, Sarah and Abigail. Thorndike was born in a few weeks after his father's death. George Jacobs, (M.) who left a wife and three children : George, Ann and Margaret ; John Willard, who left a wife ; and Rev. George Burroughs, who left a family. One poor *dog* was hanged, because it was thought he entertained the devil in his body. Elizabeth Proctor was sentenced to death, but she proving to be *encieute*, was allowed to live, and before her child was born, the delusion vanished. She was accused of killing ten, and laming many others.

The following persons were arrested and *tried* for witchcraft : Tituba, an Indian woman, Sarah Osborn, Dorothy Good, Sarah Cloyce, Mary Warren, who after-

wards became a complainant, Edward and Sarah Bishop, Benjamin and William, sons of John Proctor, Margaret Jacobs, who was also a complainant, Sarah Proctor, Mary Witheridge, Rebecca Jacobs, Margaret's mother, Mary, a negro servant of Nathaniel Putnam, Daniel Andrew, a bricklayer, George Jacobs Jr., and Sarah Buckley, Mary Witheredge's mother. John, Tituba's husband and Mary Sibly made a superstitious experiment to discover the witches, and many of the citizens joined with the accusers against their supposed enemies. The examinations were mostly conducted at the house of Nathaniel Putnam. (N.) The Judges were Hathorne, Corwin and Sewall. (O.)

It is highly probable that these girls commenced their ruinous course for amusement, but that, frightened by the wild flame which increased so terribly, they dared not tell the truth. Afterwards, if any person was at enmity with another, an accusation of Witchcraft was sure revenge. Added to this, the excitement produced a sort of mania, which presented to a superstitious people, a bewitched person in every lunatic or epileptic, and a witch or wizzard in every bed-ridden unfortunate, or person endowed with uncommon strength or ability. (P.)

But the delusion lasted only a few months. The people's eyes were opened, and the storm which rose in the Village, and drove Mr. Parris from his charge, and the blast of indignation and horror which scathed Cotton Mather, and others who fanned the flame with him, and which to this day envelopes these actors, testifies to those of a later generation, that if the people of this neighborhood were for a short time under a de-

lusion, produced in part by their religious views, (q.) and in part by those from whom they expected better things, that their native good sense soon resumed its ascendancy, and wept over former errors, while it transmitted a lesson of wisdom to the remotest posterity.

In arranging this sketch of Witchcraft, S. P. Fowler afforded much aid, by loaning valuable manuscript volumes, &c.

## NOTES TO CHAPTER IX.

(A.) In "*Celebrated Trials*," the reader may find many interesting cases recorded.

(B.) She made a cake of the urine of the afflicted person, and gave to those whom she suspected. She was afterwards publicly reprimanded by the Church, and expressed her repentance. The following church record is in Mr. Parris's hand writing.

"It is altogether undeniable that our Great and Blessed God, for wise and holy ends, hath suffered many persons in several families of this little Village to be grievously vexed and tortured in body, and to be deeply tempted to the endangering of the destruction of their souls and all these amazing feats, (well known to many of us,) to be done by Witchcraft and diabolical operations.

"It is well known that when these calamities first began, which was in my own family, the affliction was several weeks before such hellish operations as Witchcraft was suspected; Nay it never broke forth to any considerable light, untill Diabolical means was used, by the making of a cake by my Indian man, who had his directions from this our sister Mary Sibly. Since which Apparitions have been plenty, and exceeding much mischief hath followed. But by this means (it seems) the Devil hath been raised amongst us, and his Rage is vehement and terrible, and when he shall be silenced, the Lord only knows."

The church received Mary Sibley's profession of repentance and retained her in the Communion.

(c.) The following curious bill, kindly loaned me by Mr. Felt, the Salem Annalist, shows what treatment the supposed witches received.

John Arnold keeper of Boston Prison

1691-2	May 9	To chains for Sarah Good and Sarah Osborn	£0 14 0
	" 14	" keeping Lewis Hutchins 8 wks at 2-6	1 0 0
1692	April 5	" 2 blankets for Sarah Good's child	0 10 0
	May 23	" shackles for 10 prisoners	2 0 0
	" 29	" 1 pr of irons for Mary Cox	0 7 0
		Sarah Good of Salem Village	
		from 7th March to June 1, 12 wks 2-6	1 10 0
		Rebecca Nurse of same place	
		from 12th of Apl 7 wks at 2-6	0 17 10
		Geo. Jacob 6 weeks & 4 days from	
		May 12th	0 16 4
		John Proctor & wife Elizth from	
		April 12th to 1st of June at 5-	1 15 0
		Susanna Martin of Amsbury	
		from May 2d to 1st of June 4 wks 2 days	0 10 0
		Bridget Bishop alias Oliver of Salem	
		fr 12th May 20 days at 2-6 a week	0 7 0
		Alice Parker of Salem from 12th of May	
		to 1st of June 20 days 2-6	0 7 0
		Geo Burroughs 7 weeks from 9th May	0 17 6
		Samuel Passanauton an Indian 8 wks 4 dys	
		from Apl 28th 2-6	1 1 5
		Roger Toothaker * of Salem Village	
		& John Willard of same each fr May 18th	
		5 wks & 5 dys	1 8 0
		Sarah Osborn fr March 7 to May 10, when	
		she died—being 9 wks & 2 dys	1 3 0

\*Of Billerica.

(D.) Thomas Wilkins, John Tarbell and Samuel Nurse were the only members of the church who opposed the progress of the great storm. They did not fall into the popular panic, and did not cease from exerting themselves until they had ousted its cause from the parish. They were excommunicated however, and were out of the church until Feb 5, 1699, when they and their wives were re-admitted to the communion. Capt. Joseph Putnam, Israel's father, kept a horse in

constant readiness several weeks, with the expectation that he would be accused on account of his opposition to the Great Delusion.

To exhibit the feelings of the clergy it is recorded that Cotton Mather called Martha Carrier a "rampant hag, the Queen of Hell !" Noyes of Salem said when he saw several hanging on Gallows Hill,—“How sad it is to see eight firebrands of hell hanging there.” Mr. Parris seems to have been not quite so malignant as these and some others; he seems to have been desirous of using this excitement to promote a religious awakening in his parish.

(E.) During the prevalence of the excitement, a daughter of a man named Shafflin aged about eighteen, who lived on the spot at present occupied by Mr. Amos King, “cried out” upon a very respectable neighbor. Her father thinking the evil spirit which possessed her was one that might be exorcised in a peculiar manner took her into a room where her cries would not disturb others, and trounced her soundly, until she confessed that a desire of *appearing as conspicuous*, as Ann Putnam and Abigail Williams, actuated her in her course. Had Mr. Parris and others, whipped their children *for accusing* instead of whipping them *to oblige them to accuse*, this great blot upon Human Nature might have been prevented.

(F.) “At the trial of Sarah Good, one of the afflicted girls fell into a fit, and after coming out of it, she cried out against the prisoner for stabbing her in the breast while in court, and actually produced a piece of the blade of the knife which she said was used and broken in doing it. Upon this, a young man was called to prove the imposition. He produced a haft and part of the blade, which the court, having viewed and compared, found to be the same; and the young man affirmed, that yesterday he happened to break that knife and that he cast away the upper part in the presence of the person who now produced it. The girl was cautioned by the court not to tell any more lies, but was still employed to give evidence against the prisoners whose lives were in her hands.”

(G.) This gun is said to be deposited in the Museum in Fryeburg Academy, Maine.

(H.) There were five persons who declared that Burroughs afflicted them; eight confessed witches, who said he was a leader of them at their infernal sacraments; and others, who testified to his remarkable



strength. When we remember the excited state of the public mind, conviction is no matter of surprise.

(I.) He seems to have said but little in his own behalf. When accused of great strength, he said there was an Indian present who could do as much: "Ah!" said one, "*the Devil is black like an Indian!*"

(J.) If the veracious pen of history might be allowed to glide for a moment into the apocryphal regions of fancy, it would suggest the broad level field owned by Judge Putnam, as the veritable spot. But alas! we can only conjecture where these toothless *Cuttyarks* pursued poor benighted *Tam O'Shanters*, and made night hideous with their ghastly orgies. Tradition, usually so explicit and secund, here confesses her ignorance.

(K.) Poor Tituba was imprisoned, and when she was found innocent, her sapient accusers did not hang her,—they only mildly sold her into hopeless Slavery to pay her jail fees! By this and similar cases we are reminded of the old method of discovering witches: By throwing them into deep water, and, if they floated, executing them as guilty; while if they were innocent they sunk, and were *only drowned!*

(L.) John W. Proctor Esq., a descendant of John, has humorously observed, that he can trace his ancestry to as *elevated* a position as most of his fellow citizens!

(M.) Geo. Jacobs lived on the Jacobs farm near the Iron Factory. He was hung on a branch of one of his own oaks, which stood until within a few years, when it was sold to Samuel Fowler Esq, and converted into a Mill Shaft. Jacobs was buried on his own land, and the gravestone is yet visible near the Iron Factory.

(N.) A negro aged 100 years, who recently died near the Plains, attributed the troubles of 1692, to the loss of the Church book. He said it was stolen by Apollyon.

(O.) In the year 1711 the King issued an edict in which all "Convictions, Judgments and Attainders" were "reversed" and declared "Null and Void to all Intents as if such had never been given." An edict that afforded rather more consolation to the living than reparation to the unfortunate dead. Soon after Rev. Joseph Green was or-

dained over the First Church, he made efforts to revoke the sentence of excommunication against Martha Cory, and others who opposed the delusion, and who were accused. May 4th 1707, the following Church action was had. "Whereas this church passed a vote Sept. 11, 1692 for the excommunication of Martha Cory and that sentence was passed, was pronounced against her Sept. 14, by Mr. Sam. Parris, formerly pastor of this church, she being before her excommunication condemned and afterward executed for supposed witchcraft, and there being a record of this in our church book page 12. We being moved hereunto, do freely consent and heartily desire that the same sentence may be revoked, and that it may stand no longer against her, for we are through God's mercy to us convinced, that we were at that dark day under the power of those errors which then prevailed in the land, and we are sensible that we *had not sufficient grounds to think her guilty* of that crime for which She was condemned and executed &c. There was a maj'r part voted,—& 6 or 7 dissented.

J. Gr. pr."

This act was of course all the Church could perform to atone for the evil it had done. Such sunlight could not however warm the bones of the slain. Ann Putnam made a public confession which is recorded on the Church books in which she says: "I desire to be humbled before God for that sad and humbling providence that beset my father's family in the year about 92-3, I then being in my childhood, should by such a providence of God be made an instrument for the accusing of several persons of a greivous crime, whereby their lives were taken away from them, when I have just ground and good reason to believe they were innocent persons, and that it was a great delusion of Satan &c.

"Though what was said or done by me I can truly and uprightly say before God & Man I did it not out of any anger, malice or ill will to any persons for I had no such thing against one of them; but what I did was ignorant, being deluded by Satan &c.

ANNE PUTNAM."

She asked forgiveness of all whom she had offended.

Increase Mather, President of Harvard College, March 19th, came out to the Village, and stopped at Nathaniel Ingersoll's, and this wise and reverend scholar gravely relates the wonders he saw, one of the principal of which was, that a crazy girl, named Abigail

William, called out in church: "Look where Goodwife Cloyce sits on the beam suckling her yellow bird betwixt her fingers!" Another expression which showed that she was terribly afflicted was the following: "*It is a long text!*"

"Mch 31st, when there was a fast at the village, Abigail William said that the witches had a sacrament in the village, and that they had red bread and red drink.

Mercy Lewis saw in her fit, a white man, and was with him in a glorious place, which had no candles nor sun, yet was full of light and brightness; where was a great multitude in white glittering robes, and they sung the song in the fifth of Rev., the ninth verse, and the one hundred tenth Psalm, and the one hundred forty-ninth Psalm; and she said to herself, "How long shall I stay here?" &c.

(P.) That the reader may see the manner in which these cases were conducted, let him consult "*Wonders of the Invisible World,*" by Calf,—Thachers Essay, Mather's *Magnalia* and other works.

(Q) A literal rendering of the Old Testament Scriptures, a passage of which says: *Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live,*"—was one active cause of trouble then, as it is of much error and delusion at present.

---

### ERRATA.

Page 27, for (C.) read (B.)

Page 33, 7th line from the top, for *Rowley* read *Ipswich*.

Page 43, 7th line from the bottom, for *where* read *were*.

Page 45, 3d line from the top, for *Way* read *may*.

Page 56, 14th line from the top, insert *in*, after *Salem*.

Page 105, 15th line from the top, for *wife*, read *mother*.

On page 106, in speaking of the ardor of Gen. Foster, it was not intended to impeach the military character of Col. Pickering. While the former was all *ardor*, the latter combined a commendable prudence with undoubted valor.

Page 109, for *Gandy*, read *Gondy*.

Page 123. 3d line from the top, for *so*, read *as*.

Page 123, 5th line from the bottom, for *Jeremiah* read *Israel*.

Page 135. in Fire Department, for *past year*, read *year 1846*.

Page 162, for *stands*, read *stand*.

On page 258, 7th line from the bottom, read *62 members*, and a Sunday School of 140, &c."

Note (H.) page 268, refers to page 240.

Page 280. 2d line from the bottom, read "it" between crowded and down.

## APPENDIX.

Waters, North, Crane and Porter's rivers empty into Bass or Beverly river, instead of the harbor, as stated in Chap. I.

Archelaus Putnam, (see page 60,) lived nearer Bachelor's corner, than the Collins house. He moved his house on the ice, instead of floating it, as stated above.

The name of Dr. George Osborne was unaccountably omitted from the list of physicians. He removed to Danvers in the year 1830.

The several ponds in Danvers, from the beauty of their situation and appearance, merit a particular description. And the writer cannot dismiss his agreeable labors without speaking of Bartholomew's pond. It is said on page 13, that this is one of the most "charming, secluded spots in the State." The water of this miniature lake is of a delicate sea-green color, and is of remarkable softness and transparency. On several sides huge sienite bluffs rise a hundred feet in height, and frown above, while the beautiful lake answers the caresses of the Sun and Breeze by constant smiles. The calm, quiet serenity of the water, contrasts charmingly with the sterner grandeur of cliffs, and sombre forest trees, and had we some native Scott or Wordsworth, this romantic place would shine in immortal verse, where many a less lovely place now stands. The water of Bartholomew's Pond percolates through a bed of peculiar gravel, to the distance of half a mile, where it enters Brown's Pond, which in its turn supplies the fountains of the Salem and Danvers Aqueduct. The large bleacheries now in process of erection, have been placed in the positions they occupy, on account of the purity of the water. Bartholomew's Pond has no visible outlet.

Ship Rock has recently been purchased by the Essex Natural History Society, and fitted with ladders, &c. for the pleasure of visitors. It is a remarkable locality, and

is said to be the largest boulder standing above the earth in New England. It is forty feet in length, thirty feet in breadth, and about twenty feet thick, and presents an appearance closely resembling the hull of a ship. From its top, the best view of Danvers may be had, that can be procured at any one place. In one charming landscape, the wide extent of the town spreads before the eye, together with Salem and Beverly, and to be appreciated and admired, needs but to be seen. Indeed, the entire southern portion of the town, and especially the immediate neighborhood of the pond and rock referred to, is wilder and more like primitive Nature, than we often find in our State. A very uneven surface, and a great profusion of very large boulders give additional vigor to the scenery. A native poet might here find appropriate places for thought, and might people these solitudes with beings, who would have as romantic a home as in more celebrated, but not more beautiful retreats. Meanwhile, let those inclined to observe Nature in her various moods, resort to this region, and rejoice in its poetic combinations,

There are many choice landscapes and sea-views in different parts of Danvers. From the house of Joseph Adams, Esq., a very superior view may be enjoyed; twenty-two steeples are in the field of vision.

It is said on page 31, that the spot which Col. Thomas Reed owned, is unknown. It has since been ascertained, that his land was bounded on the west by the Proctor lands, and included the West estate, Buxton's hill, and that vicinity.

Mrs. Fowler, first spoken of on p. 61, was Sarah, a daughter of Dea. Archelaus Putnam, and was born September 14th, 1755, and died Nov. 19th, 1847, aged 92 years and 2 months. She had 5 children, 27 grand children, and 60 great grand children.

Jotham Webb, one of the young men from this town, who was slain in the battle of Lexington, was a brick-maker, and was preparing his yard for the making of bricks, on the morning of the 19th of April. This yard was situated at the New Mills, near what is now known as the old Joshua Kent house, where the currier's shop of S. F. Reed now stands. He was married but a few



days previous to the battle, and lived in the house now owned by Mr. A. A. Edgerton. Upon receiving the news of the march of the British to Concord, he left his work, returned to his house, and put on his wedding suit, remarking to his young wife, who expostulated with him: "If I die, I will die in my best clothes." He joined the company of minute men under Col. Hutchinson, and was with him in the engagement, and he received a shot through his body, at the first fire of the enemy. He, with the other dead from this town, was brought home in a horse cart; and it is said that the grief of the young widow upon seeing the bloody corpse of her husband, was excessive and heart-rending.

Milan Murphy, a colored man, was also in the Revolution, as a servant of one of the Putnams.

George Peabody, son of Thomas, was born in Danvers, about the year 1797, in the house formerly occupied by a quaker named Purington, situated on the old Boston Road. He passed a few years of his youth with Capt. Sylvester Proctor, and after leaving him, he engaged in mercantile pursuits in Georgetown, Mass. and Baltimore, Md., and at length, in 1836, he removed to London, where he is now a celebrated Factor and Merchant. He is liberal and upright, a man of large influence in the mercantile world, and generally esteemed.

Since the Valuation of 1845, as recorded in the "Statistics," many branches of business have increased. Among other things, it may be said, that there are now 6 morocco factories, which annually dress 250,000 skins, valued at \$100,000. 100 hands are employed, on a capital of \$75,000. During the year 1847, there were 152 arrivals at the Port of Danvers, 40 of which were of lumber.

## INDEX.

SUBJECT.	PAGE.
Acqueduct,	154
Act of Incorporation District of Danvers,	51
Agriculture,	132
Alarms,	22, 46, 123
Alarm List,	82, 122
Anecdote of Anna Endicott,	92
Anecdote of Franklin,	68
Anecdote of Goudy,	69
Anecdote of Mr. Holt,	97
Animals,	13, 38
Appearance of Danvers in 1757,	66, 68
Appendix,	295
Approbation of Adams's ad'm,	112
Appropriations for War,	95, 96, 97, 99, 100
Area of Danvers,	10
Armorial bearings,	60, 67
Arnold's Quebec Expedition,	94
Articles of Confederation,	96
Aspect of the Town,	9
Attempts to divide do.	113, 118
Bankrupt Law,	118
Banks,	133
Bell Tavern,	166
Biography of Bowditch Nath'l,	218
" of Burroughs Geo.,	174
" of Clarke Peter,	178
" of Endicott John,	171
" of Eppes Daniel,	173
" of Flint Samuel,	188
" of Foster Benj.,	205
" of Foster Gideon,	199
" of Gloyd Sarah,	195
" of Green Joseph,	177

Biography of Holten Samuel,	-	-	188
“ of Hutchinson Israel,	-	-	185
“ of Nelson Thomas,	-	-	176
“ of Osborne Sylvester,	-	-	217
“ of Page Jeremiah	-	-	185
“ of Page Samuel,	-	-	212
“ of Parris Samuel,	-	-	175
“ of Peabody George,	-	-	297
“ of Pope Amos,	-	-	218
“ of Porter Moses,	-	-	216
“ of Prescott Benj.,	-	-	177
“ of Prince Asa,	-	-	185
“ of Putnam Elias,	-	-	222
“ of Putnam Enoch,	-	-	187
“ of Putnam Israel,	-	-	179
“ of Putnam Jeremiah,	-	-	187
“ of Read Nathan,	-	-	220
“ of Wadsworth Benj.,	-	-	205
“ of Wallis Dennison,	-	-	214
“ of Webb Jotham,	-	-	296
“ of Wharton Eliza,	-	-	206
Births,	-	-	156
Blockhouses,	-	-	48
Boundaries &c.,	-	-	9, 54, 55, 267
Bridges,	-	-	61, 66, 68
Bunker Hill Battle,	-	-	92
Caleb Lowe & Washington,	-	-	98
Carriages,	-	-	100
Cassandra Southwick, ballad,	-	-	260
C. C. Pleas,	-	-	111
Cessation of New Mills Dist.,	-	-	66
Character of the People,	-	-	17
Coins of Mass.,	-	-	34
College Graduates,	-	-	148
Collins House,	-	-	79, 103, 104
Comets &c.,	-	-	34, 35, 43, 46, 118
Commerce,	-	-	134
Committee of Vigilance,	-	-	78
Commonage,	-	-	39
Conduct of Royal Troops,	-	-	79, 102
Controversy,	-	-	22

Counsellors at Law,	-	-	-	-	150
Culture of Youth,	-	-	-	-	35
Danvers, commencement of	-	-	-	-	56
Danvers Family,	-	-	-	-	57, 67
Dark Day,	-	-	-	-	98
Daughters of Rechab,	-	-	-	-	136
Deaths,	-	-	-	-	156
Devil's Dishful,	-	-	-	-	131
District, New Mills,	-	-	-	-	66
District of Danvers,	-	-	-	-	50
Earthquakes,	-	33, 34, 35,	36, 38, 43,	67	
Ecclesiastical, 1st Parish,	-	-	222, 265,	266	
“ 2d do.	-	-	238, 267,	268	
“ 1st Baptist,	-	-	-	246	
“ 1st Universalist,	-	-	-	249	
“ Unitarian,	-	-	-	251	
“ Methodist,	-	-	-	253	
“ 2d Universalist,	-	-	-	254	
“ Comeouters,	-	-	-	256	
“ 2d Baptist,	-	-	-	257	
“ 3d Congregational,	-	-	-	258	
“ Wesleyan,	-	-	-	258	
“ Quakers,	-	-	-	259	
Effort for a town,	-	-	36, 43, 50,	55	
Effort to divide Essex Co.,	-	-	-	42	
Endicott Pear Tree,	-	-	-	25	
English Prize Vessels,	-	-	-	123	
Errata,	-	-	-	17, 50	
Escape of the Constitution.	-	-	-	122	
Faneuil Hall Convention,	-	-	-	73	
Fast Day,	-	-	-	34, 42	
Female Benevolent Society,	-	-	-	135	
Fire Department,	-	-	-	135	
Fires,	-	-	-	119	
First child born at New Mills,	-	-	-	61	
First officers of Danvers,	-	-	-	53	
First Rate payers in Village Parish,	-	-	-	49	
First school teacher at New Mills,	-	-	-	170	
Fish,	-	-	-	19	
Flying Horse,	-	-	-	39	

Fort, - - - - -	123
Free Masons, - - - - -	135
Gage's Removal, - - - - -	79
Gage's Soldiers, - - - - -	79, 80, 102, 103
General Description, - - - - -	14
Grantees, - - - - -	27, 48
Grant from Legislature, - - - - -	47
Grant of Naumkeik, - - - - -	18
Graveyards, - - - - -	156
Highways, - - - - -	61, 62
Highway Troubles, - - - - -	61
Hills, - - - - -	14
Horse Pasture, - - - - -	32
Houses, - - - - -	54
Hutchinson's Protest, - - - - -	56
Incorporation of Danvers, - - - - -	56
Incorporation of New Mill Dist., - - - - -	63
Indian Expedition, - - - - -	33
Indians, (Naumkeik.) - - - - -	19
Insects, - - - - -	34, 43, 101
Instructions to Dr. Holten, - - - - -	80
Instructions to Rep. in 1783, - - - - -	100
Instructions relative to Stamp Act, - - - - -	69
Insurance Company, - - - - -	124
Iron Factory, - - - - -	65
King George's Whipping Post, - - - - -	100
Lament of the Bats, - - - - -	268
Latitude and Longitude, - - - - -	9
Lexington Battle, - - - - -	86, 105, 106, 107
Long Hair, - - - - -	34
Lynn vs. Danvers, - - - - -	113
Manufactures, - - - - -	128
Marriages, - - - - -	156
Mechanic Institute, - - - - -	135
Men slain by Indians, - - - - -	36
Men slain and wounded at Lexington, - - - - -	90
Military, - - - - -	35, 36, 97, 154
Mill River, - - - - -	25
Mills, - - - - -	65



Moderators of Annual Meetings,	125
Monument,	162
Mortality,	42
Nahumkiek—extent of	19
Name Danvers, origin, &c.	57, 67
Names Indian and Ancient,	17, 19, 25, 47, 48
Natural Divisions,	10, 13, 17
Newspapers,	156
Non Importation Agreement, Town Action,	74
North Bridge Affair,	82, 104
Odd Fellows,	136
Orchard Farm,	24, 47
Ore,	9, 34
Origin of Salem,	18
Physicians,	151
Plants, &c.,	13
Ponds,	16
Poor House,	134
Population,	19, 54, 159
Post Offices,	131
Preface,	3
Preparation for War,	81
Prices in 1779,	97
Quakers,	22
Quaker's Apology,	105
Quakers obliged to support Rev.,	99
Railroad,	118
Rebuke of Late War,	113
Rebuke of Mexican War,	120
Rechabites,	135
Remarkable Cows,	133
Remarkable Weather, 34, 35, 36, 38, 39, 43, 46, 67,	100, 101, 113 120
Representatives,	123
Repudiation of England,	81
Resolutions on Liberty,	75
Richard Skidmore,	104
Road Petition,	37
Rum Bridge,	50
Ryall Side,	39

Salem Village Dispute,	24
Salem Village Grant,	23
Scarcity,	21, 22, 33, 34, 35, 112
Schools,	144, 170
Settlement of Danvers,	23
Settlement of Naumkiek,	18
Settlement of New Mills,	60, 68
Shay's Rebellion,	111
Ship built by Dr. Calef,	94, 110
Ships of Revolution,	111
Size of Danvers,	10
Skelton's Neck,	27, 48
Slavery,	140
Small Pox,	34, 96, 119
Soil,	9, 17
Soldiers of Lexington,	102, 105, 106, 107, 204
Soldiers of the Revolution,	109
Sons of Temperance,	135
Southwick, Edward,	129
Stamp Act,	69
Streams,	13
Streets &c.,	147
Survivors of Revolution,	110
Tanning, origin of	129
Taxes,	126
Tax on Dogs,	119
Tea,	43, 75, 100, 167
Temperance, sketch of,	137
Town Clerks,	124
Town of Wilton,	46
Town Watch,	91
Trees,	10
Vote against dancing,	82
Vote recommending Independence,	95, 96
White Weed,	47
Witchcraft,	271
Wreck of the Glide,	153
Zeal of Ministers,	78

## PLATES.

Arms of the Danvers Family,	60
Bell Tavern and Monument,	170
Bowditch House,	219
Collins House,	103
Endicott Pear Tree,	26
Parris House,	276









LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 078 193 9

